Title of Book SCOTT NEARI	NG	
Author	(V U	
Book Reviews (62-46855)		
Central Research Section		1400
This book has come to the atten	ition of the Central Research S	action Without review
check indicates the book relates, or may re		
Divisions. (See "Nature of Book" at bottom	n of page.)	
(PLEASE INITIAL in the appropria Section, Room 639, Riddell Buildir	te box, and return promptly to t	the Central Research
		BOOK REVIEW NOT
ROUTING	OBTAIN BOOK FOR REVIEW	REQUIRED BY THIS SECTION OR DIVISION
Domestic Intelligence Division B. B.	***	***************************************
Central Research		
Espionage		
Internal Security		
Liaison		
Nationalities Intelligence		
A Wersive Connor		S
Identification Division, I. B.	_	_
T		
Training & Inspection Division, J. B.		·
Administrative Division, J. B.		
		e~ .
	Cutral	PAR
Tiles & Communications Division, J. B.	Outral -	on the
	The The	
General Investigative Division, J. B.	Min	
	c-19 62-41	255-178
☐ Laboratory Division, J. B. RE	()	
	NOT REC	ORDED
Crime Records Division, J. B.	9 APR 11	₄196 <b>2</b> °
0 111 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2		and the state of t
Special Investigative Division, J. B.		- مسيد
lature of Book:		
1011	le 62-468	
		1 (

ORIGINAL FILED IN 62

1 4/25/An

4-4-62

Mr. DeLoach

M. A. Jones

RICHARD M. NIXON'S BOOK, "SIX CRISSS"

BOOK REVIEWS

The purpose of this memorandum is to set forth a brief review of "Six Crises," the recently released 460-page book by former Vice President Richard M. Nixon. This deals with six notable crises in the career of Mr. Nixon from the time he arrived in Washington as a freshman Congressman in 1947 through his unsuccessful Presidential Campaign in 1969. The "Six Crises" cited by Mr. Nixon are:

- (1) The Hiss case (pages 1-71). In this chapter, Mr. Nixon deals with his experience as a member of the House Committee on Un-American Activities in 1966 in apearhending the Committee's probe of the Alger Hiss case. There are several references to the Bureau in this chapter, all of which are favorable. Mr. Mines does coleschy inter, however, that the Department of Justice was remiss in its handling of the Hiss case and. for a time, planned to proceed against Whittaker Chambers.
- (2) The fund raised by Mixon's political supporters (pages 73-129). This fund, totaling \$12,235, became an issue in the 1952 campaign and nearly resulted in the removal of Nixon as Republican Vice Presidential candidate. Mr. Nixon explains that the fund was used to pay expenses for travel, printing and mailing of speeches, and extra clerical help which were strictly political and could not properly be reimbursed by the Government. He explains that the fund was set up after his election to the Senate in 1980; that his fluxuese chairman. Dana Smith, handled the collections and discursements; that he did not obtain personal use of the funds, nor did the funds influence his decisions as a Senator.
- (3) The heart attack and subsequent illnesses suffered by President Dwight Eisenhower (pages 181-181). This deals with the tense situation executed, as well as the additional responsibilities which confronted Mr. Mxon, at the time of President Risenhower's heart attack in 1995. It also deals with the President's ileitis operation

Callahan in 1956 and his stroke in 1957. Del.oach

- Mr. DeLeach I - Mr. Sullivan

1 - Mr. Callahan

1 - Mr. Belmont

162-46855-NOT RECORDED 102 APR 10 1962

rotter GWG 304 (9) ele. Room olmes .

Belmont.

Ξvαns \_

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

Jones to DeLoach Memo RE: "Six Crises"

- (4) Mr. Nixon's trip to South America in the Spring of 1953 (pages 183-234). This chapter contains a vivid description of the violent demonstrations and personal attacks upon the then Vice President during his trip to Latin America in 1958. Mr. Nixon is particularly outspoken in criticizing the inaction and blindness toward the true menace of communism which he observed on the part of Venezuelan authorities; and he goes into great detail concerning the communist-less street mobs which jeopardized his life in Caracas.
- (5) Mr. Nixon's visit to Russia in July, 1959, and his encounter with Nikita Khrushchev (pages 236-291). In this chapter, Mr. Nixon pays warm tribute to the late John Foster Dulles and recounts the details of his (Nixon's)"kitchen debate" with Khrushchev in the presence of newsmen. It also contains Mr. Nixon's account of the tremendous warm and friendly reception he received from the people of Poland upon his visit to that country after leaving Russia.
  - (6) The Presidential Campaign of 1960 (pages 294-426). In this chapter, Mr. Nixon deals with the four television debates in which he and John F. Kennedy participated, as well as with various issues of the campaign, including Matsu and Quemoy, Catholicism, Cuba, and the like.

## REFERENCES TO THE BUREAU:

There are several references to the Bureau in Mr. Mixon's book, particularly in the early pages. All of them are favorable. They include:

Page 5--the book states that, in 1943, FBI Agents visited Whittaker Chambers at his farm in Maryland; and Chambers repeated to them the story he had previously told concerning communist infiltration of the Federal Government. Mr. Mixon observes, "Again, nothing happened. In 1945, and 1947, he told the same story to FBI Agents but, to his knowledge, no action was taken. It should be emphasized that during this period. J. Edgar hoover, to his eternal credit, was conaucting constant investigations of communist infiltration in the United States generally and the Government in particular, despite the fact that the official Administration policy was to 'get along with Stalin.' But. Hoover had the power only to conduct investigations. Le could not follow them up with prosecutions or other required action without the approval of his superiors in the Justice Department and in the White House. "(Bufile 100-25824 reflects that Whittaker Chambers was interviewed on a number of occasions in the 1940's, including an interview by the Baltimore Office at his Westminster, Maryland, farm on March 5, 1943, and as early as May, 1942, as well as in 1945 and 1947, by the New York Office.) Jones to DeLoach Menis RE: "Six Crises"

Along these same lines with reference to the hiss case, Mr. Nixon states on page 58 that he was convinced "Chambers' case was so airtight that the Justice Department had no choice but to ask for an indictment of hiss. And furthermore, we had great confidence in Tom Donegan, a former FBI Agent who was the Justice Department attorney assigned to present the case to the Grand Jury.... But hiss and his legion of supporters within the Administration still had an ace up their sleeves. They did not reckon, however, with some of the Justice Department employees in lower echelons who were so inturiated by their superiors' handling of the case that they apprised the Committee staff of every action that was being taken."

On pages 59 and 60, Mr. Nixon refers to the hiss typewriter—a portion of his book which erroneously states that the FBI succeeded in finding the typewriter which was used in preparing espionage data that Hiss gave to Chambers. (Mr. Nixon has admitted that this data concerning the typewriter is erroneous and stated that it will be omitted from subsequent editions of the book. The Domestic Intelligence Division has previously prepared a memorandum setting forth the facts concerning the erroneous material regarding Hiss' typewriter in Mr. Nixon's book).

Again with reference to the hiss case, Mr. Nixon states on page 61, "... I would not want this opportunity to pass without paying a deserved tribute to... the Agents of the FBI who added to the laurels of the world's finest investigative agency by tracking down bits of evidence going back over a period of 10 to 15 years with almost unbelievable efficiency. As Whittaker Chambers so accurately pointed out, without (Federal Prosecutor Tom) Murphy and the selfless devotion of the FBI Agents, the successful prosecution of Alger Hiss would never have been possible."

On page 65, Mr. Nixon againstells his readers, "Once the FBI was given the green light in its investigation of the Hiss case, it did a magnificent job. The blame for failing to act before that time rests not on the FBI but squarely on those officials of the Executive branch who had full access to FBI reports and who failed or refused to order a full investigation."

On page 92, with reference to the 1952 campaign in which he was the successful candidate for Vice President, Mr. Nixon refers to help which he received from "Bob Hamilton, who had taken leave from his job with the FBI in San Francisco to serve as my aide." (SA Robert Lee Hamilton is in GS-13 at San Francisco. He is a long-time friend of Richard Nixon, having resided in Whittier, California, and having--like Mr. Nixon--attended Whittier College before entering the Eureau. SA Hamilton was not given a

Jones to DeLoach Memo RE: "Six Crises"

leave of absence in 1952, although Congressman Pat Hillings contacted L. B. Nichols in August, 1952, to request Hamilton be released to join Nixon's staff for the duration of the campaign. Subsequently, SA Hamilton submitted his resignation effective September 12, 1952, to accede to Mr. Nixon's request to accompany him as his personal security officer during the campaign. In January, 1953, Hamilton applied for reinstatement and was reinstated at the San Francisco Office.) (67-429775)

On page 352, Mr. Nixon relates that following a conference with Fidel Castro in April, 1959, he wrote a memorandum stating he was convinced that Castro was "either incredibly naive about communism or under communist discipline." He states that his position was a minority one within the Administration but it was "shared by J. Edgar Hoover and by two of our former Ambassadors to Cuba...."

## OTHER MATTERS OF INTEREST:

"Six Crises" contains many statements and observations of interest. It reflects, for example, Mr. Nixon's antipathy for Adlai Stevenson. On page 6, Mr. Nixon notes that Stevenson recommended Hiss to John Foster Dulles for a top position with the Carnegie Endowment following World War II.

On page 90, he quotes William P. Rogers (whom Nixon greatly admires) as stating that it was Stevenson's "usual pattern" to consider a problem very carefully before making a wrong decision"; and on page 96, he refers to stevenson as being "all veneer and no substance--a man plagued with indecision who could speak beautifully but could not act decisively."

With respect to the special "fund" issue which was raised against Ir. Nixon in 1952, he observes that the "New York Post" attacked him in tabloid tyle, falsely inferring that a secret fund had been placed at his disposal by a dillionaires club. He describes the "New York Post" as the most partisan emocratic paper in the country.

On page 110, Mr. Nixon states that Thomas Dewey (whom he bylously considers to be an astute politician) telephoned him after the story cerning the special fund broke in 1952 to state that Mr. Eisenhower's top visers had met and had asked Dewey to tell Mr. Nixon that it was their opinion should submit his resignation to Mr. Eisenhower (as Vice Presidential candidate). ewey told Mr. Nixon that he did not share this view, but that it was his responsitive to pass the recommendation on to Mr. Nixon.

Jones to DeLoach Memo RE: "Six Crises"

On page 243, Mr. Nixon has the following to say concerning the reasons why President Eisenhower authorized him to discuss with Khrushchev in 1959 his (Eisenhower's) decision to invite Khrushchev to visit the USA: "While Khrushchev's tour of the United States would lend a certain degree of respectability to the Soviet leader and allow him to spread his propaganda among the American people, the United States stood to gain a great deal more by convincing Khrushchev of the size, the strength, and the spirit of the United States through the first-hand information he would gather while crossing the North American continent...."

1959

On page 272, Nixon gives the following personal impression of Khrushchev: "When anything of importance was being discussed, he is sober, cold, unemotional, and analytical. He will be influenced in his conduct only by the hard realities of the power balance, and to that extent we can exert some control over his actions and our own destiny."

On page 273, Mr. Nixon gives the following definition of Khrushchev's "diplomatic techniques": "First, he demands something to which he is not entitled. Second, he threatens war if he does not get what he demands. Third, he charges that we will be endangering the peace unless we negotiate on his demands. And fourth, the price of peace is giving him half or more of what he was not entitled to in the first place."

On pages 288 through 290, Mr. Nixon sets forth his personal views concerning the dire threat of communism and the best means of combating this threat. He concludes this discussion by quoting an Indian statesman-scholar as saying, "Communism is doomed to failure because its principles are contrary to the nature of man." Mr. Nixon then observes, "Man needs God, and communism is atheistic. Man wants to be free, and communism enslaves him. Man cherishes his individual dignity, and communism collectivizes him." He also quotes John Foster Dulles as observing in 1958, "The communist rulers have shown an immense capacity to extend their rule. But nowhere have they developed a capacity to make their rule genuinely and freely acceptable to the ruled."

On pages 312 and 313, Mr. Nixon gives reaction to the ticket of Lyndon ohnson and John Kennedy as follows: "He (Johnson) has always been a political ragmatist and has never had too much difficulty accommodating his principles o his politics. But, Kennedy's selection of Johnson and the way he was then able ram this choice down the throats of his liberal supporters told a lot more about sennedy than it did about Johnson. Here, indeed, was a tough-minded, capable olitical operator, and a formidable opponent."

Jones to DeLoach Mema

On page 354, Mr. Nixon states that John Kennedy was briefed by Allen Dulles at the time of the 1960 Presidential Campaign concerning the fact that CIA had been supporting and training Cuban exiles for an eventual invasion of Cuba. Mr. Nixon states that despite this briefing, Kennedy advocated that the USA "must attempt to strengthen the non-Batista democratic, anti-Castro forces in exile, and in Cuba itself, who offer eventual hope of overthrowing Castro" during a campaign speech and, thereby, "was jeopardizing the security of a United States foreign policy operation." (President Kennedy has publicly denied that he was briefed concerning CIA's program with respect to the Cuban invasion, and former CIA Director Dulles has confirmed this.)

On page 362, Mr. Nixon criticizes Robert Kennedy for telephoing the judge in Georgia who was involved in the case which resulted in Martin Luther King's receiving a 4-month sentence in October, 1960, on a charge arising from his driving without a valid license.) Mr. Nixon states it was completely improper for any lawyer to call the judge--"And Robert Kennedy should have known better than to do so." (At the time of this sentence, King had just been arrested with a group of others at an Atlanta restaurant sit-in. The others were released on bail, but King was held and given the 4-month sentence based on the previous driver's license charge. Mr. Nixon states he discussed the matter with Attorney General Rogers, asking if King's constitutional rights had been infringed upon; that Rogers strongly recommended that a statement be made by Jim Hagerty from the White House to the effect that the Justice Department had been instructed to look into the question; but that Rogers was unable to get approval from the White House for such a statement.)

On pages 365 and 366, Mr. Nixon clearly implies that Robert Kennedy was among the Democrats whose actions kept the religious issue alive throughout the 1960 campaign.

On page 403, Mr. Nixon quotes his chauffeur (obviously a Negro) as stating after the 1960 election, "I can't tell you how sick I am about the way my people voted in the election. You know I had been talking to all my friends. They were all for you. But when Mr. Robert Kennedy called the judge to get Dr. (Martin Luther) King out of jail--well, they just all turned to him."

On page 408, Mr. Nixon gives his opinion of the "career people" in CIA, USIA (U.S. Information Agency) and the State Department. He states that our careerists in these agencies are for the most part devoted, loyal, and efficient ablic servants. But many times they lack imagination, or are fearful of using it. It too often they are more concerned with keeping a good job than with doing one. Ir. Mixon states he recommended to President Kennedy that CIA's assignment was no broad; that CIA should continue to have primary responsibility for gathering and raluating intelligence, "in which it was doing a good job"; but that, if Mr. Nixon in the deep elected, he had planned to set up a new and independent organization for arrying out covert para-military operations.

Jones to DeLoach Memo RE: "Six Crises"

On page 412, in mentioning the vote fraud charges which arose following the 1960 elections, Mr. Nixon cites several specific examples—such as a county in Texas where 6, 138 votes were counted despite the fact that there were only 4, 895 on the official "poll tax list," and a ward in Chicago where 77 individuals voted although there were only 22 voters on the official list. Mr. Nixon states that when he looked into the legal aspects of the situation, he found it would take at least a year and a half to get a recount in Cook County, Illinois, and that there was no procedure whatever for a losing candidate to get a recount in Texas.

## RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

62-46855-179 CHANGED TO 100-379923-10

MAR 13 1972

 $\bigcirc$ 

1 - Belmont	
UNITED STATES GOVERNME  1 - Sullivan 1 - Branigan	
Memorandum 1 - Smith 1 - Lee Contain Deloach D	
Malone Rosen Sullivan	•
TO: W. C. Sullivan DATE: 4/16/dp	
Tele. Room	
FROM: W. A. Branigat	
Si Martin	
SUBJECT: "SCHOOL FOR SPIES" BY J. BERNARD HUTTON, aka  Josef Heisler	
ESPIONAGE - R	
Book Rosines	
This memorandum is written to report information previously	
obtained regarding the captioned book and author to the effect that the author is a fabricator and the book is a mixture of	
known facts and pure imagination.	X
The attached review of the captioned book appeared in The	U
Washington Post and Times Herald" for 4/15/62.	L
Our files show that by letter dated $12/1/61$ Sanche de Gramont,	
author, requested the Bureau to furnish a copy of the press release	1
issued by the Bureau identifying Gordon Lonsdale, Soviet agent convicted in Britain as Conon Molody. In his letter De Gramont mentioned a book	
entitled "School For Spies" published in England which included infor-	1
mation about Lonsdale. We requested the Legal Attache, London, to obtain the comments of his source about this book.	"
Projection 1/17/69 the Years Attache Tenden edviced Buttonic	?
true name is Josef Heisler and he was born in Chrast, Czechoslovakia,	b'
July 7, 1911. He at one time was a member of the Czech Communist Party but has lived in England for many years. He claims to have the ability	1
to receive information from behind the Iron Curtain.	9~
	2
Case and had also included information in his current book about that	FEE
lit or oll Umuhhich U	
The as all industries.	Z O
"School For Spies" as a mixture of known facts	UKIGINAL COPY
and pure imagination that two of the stories recently were published in Australia and the fact that both stories were false	NIN
was shown up by the local left-wing newspaper in Sydney and was seized upon by the Russians in their English broadcast.	せら
upon by the Russians in their English broadcast. that other stories appearing in this book were false. that	
the writing of Hutton cannot be taken seriously.	
Enclosure 3/1	-
JPL:slj 1962 11 A#8 RAR 1962 1962	
JPL:slj 1962 11 A#8 APR 252 1962	
MICE COUNTY OF THE PARTY OF THE	
2 Marian	

D

Memorandum Branigan to Sullivan

Re: "SCHOOL FOR SPIES" BY J. BERNARD HUTTON, aka

Josef Heisler

## ACTION:

A copy of this book will be obtained and read and if it appears to contain anything of value a review of it will be prepared.

With De

# A BOOK FOR TODAY BY DONALD MINTZ ?

## Behind the Cloak of Soviet Espionage

SCHOOL FOR SPIES. The ABC of How Russia's Secret Service Operates by J. Bernard Hutton. 222 pp., illus., end-paper map. (Coward-McCann, Inc.; \$3.95.).

J. Bernard Hutton-which is not his real name-is a Moscow-trained, former Czech Communist who now writes on Soviet affairs for a number of British and American newspapers. The publisher describes him as "an ex-Communist from Moscow's spy school." Mr. Hutton's preface is somewhat ambiguous, but there is the distinct possibility that this description rests on the erroneous idea that the Lenin School in Moscow (which Mr. Hutton attended) and the Lenin Fechnical Institute in Verhovnoye near Kazan (which Mr. Hutton probably did not attend) are the same.

They are not. The latter is a spy school-and what a spy school!-whereas the former is an institution for the training of potential party

leaders.

"School for Spies" is a detailed exposition of the organization of the KGB (Soviet Secret Service) and the manner in which it trains spies for work abroad. This discussion is followed by summaries of a number of typical spy operations including both those in which some or all of the participants were caught and those in which they were not.

MR. HUTTON'S information about the second kind of operation is obtained from an information bulletin put out by the MVD (Soviet Ministry of the Interior). The bulletin is not intended for public consumption either in the Soviet Union or the West. But documents of this sort cannot be protected, even in a closed, totalitarian society, and Mr. Hutton, like other Sovietologists, manages to keep himself well informed.

The training he describes borders on the fantastic. But it makes perfect sense and its existence is indisputable.

After a normal, but hard course in photography, radio operation and cloak-anddagger methods in general, the potential spy is sent to an institution which seeks to duplicate conditions in the country in which he will live.

He speaks nothing but the language of that country. He lives in its environment in towns populated largely by Communists who are former ditizens of the nation in question. If he is going to Great Britain, he must become expert not only in the intricate mysteries of pounds, shillings and ounces (as A. A. Milne put it) but in the even deeper secrets of cricket. In short, he must be able to pose as a native. This training takes 10 years; it is obviously: worth every minute of it.

But his spies are on the whole remarkably unselective. In effect, they seek to make contact with some . draftsman in some factory that has some military contracts. Though Mr. Hutton does not say so, it appears that the various atom spy cases have given us a distorted picture of the aims of . Soviet intelligence.

IN THOSE CASES, agents were seeking specific information that could reasonably be expected to advance Soviet technology. But more often they seek information of a more general sort, in fact anything that increases Soviet knowledge of what the West is doing.

Given the enormous size of the Soviet intelligence network, skillful use of the material it produces must be very difficult, and a discussion of the evaluation processes would be most interesting. But Mr. Hutton does not go into this. It may well be impossible for him to do so, but the omission remains regrettable.

Mr. Hutton's ideas about . countermeasures are vague and moderate. He does not appear to suggest much more than a modest increase in our own counterintelligence work and a general public awareness that we are faced with a

real danger. He seems to believe that an open, democratic society has an inherent disadvantage in this sort of business.

It is unfortunate that he has not been more specific. This is a subject on which he writes with considerable authority, and he ought not retire from the debate at a point where readers can draw and justify—conclusions of, virtually any kind. "School for Spies" can be used to support suggestions ranging from adherence to the status quo or even reduction of our defensive measures to a drastic extension of secrecy and controls.

The book, then, is interesting and important, but the reader must bear in mind that it covers only a portion of the subject of Soviet intelligence.

A. 13	*Tolson
CM	Tolson Belmont
	Mohr
	Zallahan
a si d	Conrgd
N	Del back
•	Evans
	Malone
	Rosen
	Sullivan -
	Tavel
	Trotter
1/	Tele Room
9	Holmes
	Gandy



	The Washington Post and
	Times He-ald
	The Washington Daily News
	The Evening Star A-1
	New York Herald Tribune
	New York Journal-American
	New York Mirror
	New York Daily News
	New York Post
	The New York Times
	The Worker
	The New Leader
	The Wall Street Journal
	The National Observer
:	Date



# Cloaks

Reviewed by Pat Frank

Mr. Frank's 1956 novel, "Forbidden Area," told now a Soviet spy, edu-cated as an American, landed and worked in the United States,

SCHOOL FOR SPIES. By J. Bernard Hutton. Coward-McCann. 222 pp. \$3.95.

THIS BOOK may raise goose bumps in the FBI but it will shake the Soviet Embassy. It is a factual spy book with the clear ring of truth in it. A lot of coded cables will be swapped across the Atlantic, asking, "How did Hutton find out?" and a more ominous, "Who talked?" For this is a really definitive study of the Soviet espionage system and how it works.

Hutton's background provides few clues. He was a ! writer for a Czech Communist paper until he was sent to Moscow in 1934. He was trained at the Lenin School. In 1938 he resigned from the Party and returned to Prague but was forced to leave Czechoslovakia because of his, at that time, unfashionable anti-Nazi articles. Now in London, "a citizen of no country," he writes for London and New York papers.

IT IS APPARENT that he has maintained some of his Moscow contacts by clandestine means, for he takes you | identity. And of course he inside the Russian spy schools will have money and freedom and tells in detail how they of movement. And he will ing of one man in the Kremoperate, creating Americans, have communications. He is lin.

others, out of Russians. dangerous weapon. American intelligence has known since 1945 that such schools existed, but never before has such a detailed description been published.

Russia's most important spy university, Hutton reveals, is called by the jawbreaker name Gaczyna. It lies 100 miles southeast of Kuibyshev, and encompasses an area of 425 closely guarded square miles. In this area are American, British and Canadian "colleges," or sectors.

An aspiring agent is screened for a year before he is tapped for Gaczyna. He must expect 10 years of training in an exact replica of an American or British or Canadian town before tests prove him capable of becoming an operative. He must think, speak and act like an American or an Englishman, but his heart and soul must. remain Russian.

His cover, when he lands. say, in the United States, will be perfect. He will carry a legitimate birth certificate (although that person will be the documents, from driving

Canadians, Englishmen, and a carefully honed and very

Abel in the United States and Lonsdale in England attest to the success of the school. They were exposed and captured, true, but espionage is like an iceberg, with only one-tenth showing above the surface.

AFTER FINISHING "School For Spies," one is inclined to wonder what the United States is doing, until you remember the U-2. For years we maintained a continual aerial reconnaisance of Russia, and the Russians either didn't know about it or couldn't find a way to check

As a guess, I would say that one U-2 flight was worth a hundred highly trained graduates of that town with the unpronounceable name. After all, any filling station provides you, free, with a detailed map of vital areas of the United States, while in Russia there are not many filling stations, and none of them passes out maps.

Also, I would hope that long dead). He will have all the CIA has its own schools, where Americans learn to be licenses and Social Security Russians. In the long run, it card to passport, to prove his amay not matter very much. All you really need is an accurate reading on the think-

1015011
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele Room
Holmes
Gandy
-

The Washington Post and EB
Times Herald
The Washington Daily News
The Evening Star
New York Herald Tribune
New York Journal-American
New York Mirror
New York Daily News
New York Post
The New York Times
The Worker
The New Leader
The Wall Street Journal
The National Observer
Data 4-15-62

ENCLOSURE

## LUNITED STATES GOVERNI

# $\it 1emorandum$

TO

Mr. Rosen

C. L. McGowaff

SUBJECT:

FROM

"FREEDOM RIDE"

BY JAMES PECK BOOK REVIEW

RACIAL MATTERS

BACKGROUND OF AUTHOR

James Douglas Peck was born in New York City on December 19, 1914. He is married to Paula Zweiei Peck. They have two sons. In 1958 he was employed as a free lance newspaper writer and was formerly employed as a news editor by Congress of Racial Equality (CORE). He attended Harvard University in 1932 and 1933. Peck and his wife are members of the white race. He is presently employed as the Editor of "Corelator" official magazine of CORE.

In 1942 Peck was investigated as a Conscientious Objector; was prosecuted and sentenced to three years in a Federal penitentiary. Following his release he became active in numerous pacifist and anti-segregation organizations such as the Peacemakers, War Resistors League, Workers Defense League, Keep America Out of War Congress, Fellowship of Reconciliation, Committee for Nonviolent Action Against Nuclear Weapons and the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

He has been arrested numerous times on various charges primarily by reason of his picketing activities in connection with peace and anti-segregation programs. Peck and his wife are subjects of Bureau investigation captioned "Peacemakers; Et Al.; Selective Service Act of 1948; Sedition." The Peacemakers organization was organized in April 1948 for the purpose of opposing the Selective Service Act of 1948 and refusing to pay income taxes because these taxes were used for war. No active investigation is being conducted of this group by the Bureau at the present time. Peck was one of the original Freedom Riders who were attacked by a mob in Birmingham, Alabama, on May 14, 1961, and as a result of a beating required fifty stiches to be taken in his face and

1 - Central Research (Miss Butler, Room 6 RECORDED THR 667 APR 27 1962 APR 26 1932

62-46855

RBL:lmc:pea

Ćallahan Conrad DeLoach. Evans . Malone Sullivan April 20, 1962 Tavel

> Trotter Tele. Room Holmes

ORIGINAL COPY STICKED IN

Memorandum to Mr. Rosen RE: "FREEDOM RIDE"
Bufile 62-46855

Peck was also one of the participants in a freedom ride in 1947. This ride, however was termed the "Journey of Reconciliation" which was co-sponsored by the Fellowship of Reconciliation and CORE.

### THE BOOK

"Freedom Ride" is a 160 page book published by Simon and Schuster Inc., Rockefeller Center, 630 Fifth Avenue, New York, copyrighted in 1962. The book in short is a history of the Congress of Racial Equality and its efforts to bring about integration of the white and Negro races.

Peck described how in 1947 he was one of a group of participants in a "Journey of Reconciliation," co-sponsored by the Fellowship of Reconciliation and CORE. This ride took place about a year after the first Supreme Court decision outlawing segregation in interstate travel.

The second chapter of the book deals with efforts of CORE to bring about desegregation of Palisades Amusement Park in New Jersey in 1947 and 1948, which according to the author was a successful campaign which ended discrimination in the Park. It was, however, the scene of much violence during the period and Peck claims he was assaulted by mobs on the scene.

The remaining chapters of the book deal with the efforts of Negroes in Montgomery. Alabama, and elsewhere to bring about desegregation. A short history of the Montgomery Boycott sponsored by Reverend Martin Luther King leader of the Montgomery Improvement Association is set forth.

After the successful bus boycott in Montgomery, Alabama the tactic of nonviolent protesting of the racial situation became evident through sit-ins and other demonstrations on the part of Negroes throughout the country. The views of several students who were jailed as a result of their participation in sit-ins and demonstrations are set forth in detail in the book.

Memorandum to Mr. Rosen RE: "FREEDOM RIDE" Bufile 62-46855

The concluding chapters of the book deal with the much publicized Freedom Ride in 1961 which culminated in a Greyhound Bus being burned in Anniston, Alabama, and mobs assaulting Freedom Riders at Anniston, Birmingham and Montgomery, Alabama. According to the author, Freedom Riders participating in the May, 1961, ride and those that followed were well schooled in the use of nonviolent tactics. The rides themselves were planned well in advance and participants were coached as to exactly what action to take when attacked or arrested.

### MENTION OF THE FBI

The Bureau is mentioned in only one instance in the book. On page 104 the author sets out that a white prisoner took the initiative of writing the FBI concerning treatment afforded Negro prisoners in South Carolina. No derogatory comments were set out concerning the Bureau.

## CRITICISM OF THE ADMINISTRATIONS OF FORMER PRESIDENT EISENHOWER AND PRESIDENT KENNEDY

The book in the concluding chapter criticizes the past administration of former President Eisenhower and the present administration of President Kennedy. The charge is made on page 156 that the prevailing official United States attitude both under the Republicans and Democrats has been that public protesting against segregation rather than segregation itself constitutes the greatest obstacle for the United States in winning favorable world opinion.

Criticism is leveled at Attorney General
Robert Kennedy who pleaded with Freedom Riders for a
"cooling off" aimed at averting embarrassment for the
President at the then forthcoming Summit Conference in Vienna.
Peck claims that the Attorney General failed to realize that the
chief embarrassment for President Kennedy and for the United
States is the segregation which prompted the Freedom Rides.

Memorandum to Mr. Rosen RE: "FREEDOM RIDE" Bufile 62-46855

Peck alleges that the Attorney General did not have the foresight to see that the most effective way to avert this embarrassment would be a forthright statement in Vienna by the President supporting the Freedom Rides in particular and Civil Rights in general.

The comment is made that as for the Attorney General's suggested "cooling off" period, it strikes Negroes as completely ludicrous. Peck sets forth that a number of Negro speakers on platforms with him have expressed it as "Our people have been cooling off for over one hundred years. How about a cooling off period for the segregationist mobs?"

## CONCLUSION

The book is well written and presents a good picture of the aims of CORE and similar organizations who desire to bring about desegregation in this country. While the author can be termed a staunch anti-segregationist, the book in itself is mild and does not attempt to distort or twist out of proportion events which have happened. The author evinces a sincere attitude toward his beliefs on the question of Negro equality in this country. As is evidenced by the numerous arrests and several beatings which the author has taken as a result of his participation in peace and anti-segregation movements, it can be inferred that he has deep moral convictions and is willing to put them into practice.

It is also evident throughout the book that the author holds no love for the Communist Party. On page 154 he recounts an attempt to interview former President Harry S. Truman. He quotes himself as saying to Mr. Truman that "Ending racial segregation in the United States is the job of all conscientious citizens, North, South, East and West." He also mentioned to Mr. Truman that he felt with the utmost conviction that "Racial segregation--more than any other single factor--besmirches the United States in the world's eyes and aids the Communist propaganda machine."

Memorandum to Mr. Rosen RE: "FREEDOM RIDE" Bufile 62-46855

## ACTION

That this memorandum and book be sent to the Records Branch for inclusion in Bureau files. The book is being retained in Room 2268 pending approval of this memorandum.

Why Am &

Title of Book	SOME OF MY BEST FRIENDS    March 29, 1962
Author	Anti-Defamation League of Binai Birith
Book Reviews (62-4685	

This book has come to the attention of the Central Research Section. Without review, a spot check indicates the book relates, or may relate to the responsibilities of the following Section and/or Divisions. (See "Nature of Book" at bottom of page.)

(PLEASE INITIAL in the appropriate box, and return promptly to the Central Research Section, Room 639, Riddell Building.)

ROUTING	OBTAIN BOOK FOR REVIEW	BOOK REVIEW NOT REQUIRED BY THIS SECTION OR DIVISION
Domestic Intelligence Division, R. B.  Central Research Espionage Internal Security Liaison Nationalities Intelligence Subversive Control		Maria !!
Identification Division, I. B.	□ (hot)	Maris
Training & Inspection Division, J. B.		
Administrative Division, J. B.		
Files & Communications Division, J. B.  General Investigative Division. B.  Mr. C.L. McGowald Mon 2712	Colm/B	
Laboratory Division, J. B.		a Rentant
☐ Crime Records Division, J. B.	REC- 28	62-46855-186
☐ Special Investigative Division, J. B.		NOT RECORDED 25 APR 30 1962
Nature of Book:	EXPLUSE -	
15 1962 file 6	2-46855	<i>;</i>

3 -

KA



Title	•	n 1	
	$\sim$ t	Kaal	•

KNO SUBSTITUTE FOR VICTORY

Frank J.

Book

introduction by Admiral Arleigh Burke

Author \_\_

NO LOC

Book Reviews (62-46855)

Central Research Section

This book has come to the attention of the Central Research Section. Without review, a spot check indicates the book relates, or may relate to the responsibilities of the following Section and/or Divisions. (See "Nature of Book" at bottom of page.)

(PLEASE INITIAL in the appropriate box, and return promptly to the Central Research Section, Room 639, Riddell Building.)

ROUTING	OBTAIN BOOK FOR REVIEW	BOOK REVIEW NOT REQUIRED BY THIS SECTION OR DIVISION
Domestic Intelligence Division, R. B.  Central Research  Espionage  Internal Security  igison  Nationalities Intelligence  Subversive Control		DFB
☐ Identification Division, I. B.	. 🗆	
☐ Training & Inspection Division, J. B.	. 🗆	
Administrative Division, J. B.		
Files & Communications Division, J. B.	. 🗆	
Machine Division J. B.	Centr	most in the
☐ Laboratory Division, J. B.		NOT RECORDED
Crime Records Division, J. B.	RE ST	115 25 APR 30 162
Special Investigative Division, J. B.  No. SUBSTITUTE FOR VI by Frank J. Johnson, introducti A hard-hitting provocative analysis,	on by Admiral Arleigh Burk	Papandkwiat we muse
A hard-hitting provocative analysis, do if we are to win it. Drawing, of former, specialist in Naval Intellige of Sources	d-his experience as an expert condi- nice, the author proves condin- aced idealism which has blitted crious, Wr. Johnson argues that offensive. Maget 19	in Somerstrategy, and invelop that the invelop that the invelop the invelop in us to the invelop in us to the invelop in us to the invelop in the warming abandon the SS.CO
3 MAY 9 1902 20 5 the	62-4685	5- Cil 11

Memo Smith to Sullivan

Re: BOOK REVIEW: "INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM AND WORLD REVOLUTION" BY DR. GUNTHER NOLLAU, CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

## The Theme

One clear theme emerges from Nollau's book and that is: the continued power of nationalism over the minds of those who think of themselves as internationalists. In the words of Nollau:

"A review of the history of the Comintern and of the factors which led to its dissolution must lead one to the conclusion that the Third International, exactly like the First and Second Internationals, foundered on the rock of nationalism. Both of the first two Internationals fell apart as the result of conflicts between the European national states. The Comintern was offered up by Stalin as a sacrifice to Soviet power politics. Its existence clashed with the national interests of the Soviet Union...the principles of international proletarianism have shown themselves to be a flexible instrument of Soviet foreign policy."

Nollau also states that proletarian internationalism and the unity of world communism under Soviet leadership are threatened today by the very factor on which three Internationals have run aground: nationalism.

W.C.S

RECOMMENDATION:

For information.



SAC, Pittsburgh

1 - N. P. Callahan

1 - W. C. Sullivan

1 - Miss Butler

1 - B. M. Suttle

1 - Section tickler

2 - Orig. & copy

1 - Yellow file copy

May 7, 1962

Director, FBI (62-46855)

"AN ESSAY ON THE IMPACT OF MARXISM"
BY JOSEF MACEK
BOOK REVIEWS

The captioned book is allegedly available at The University Bookstore, University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. The book was published in 1956 by the University of Pittsburgh Press and is priced at \$1 a copy.

You should discreetly obtain one copy of captioned book, and forward it to the Bureau marked to the attention of the Central Research Section.

AMB: beg

Book received, see serial 186.

NOTE: Book has been requested by Assistant Director W. C. Sullivan, for the use of the Bureau. The book will be placed in the Bureau Library.

REC 28 62-46855-183

19 MAY 7 1962

MAY 4 - 1962 Benmardi

EX-III

Belmont Mohr Callahan Conrad DeLoach Evans Malone Rosen Sullivant Tavel

Trotter \_\_\_\_\_\_
Tele. Room \_\_\_\_\_

Holmes \_\_\_\_\_
Gandy \_\_\_\_\_ MAIL

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

A

#-103 (Rev. 1-26-62) Title of Book Author B. APPROX 1920 Book Reviews (62-46855) U.S. GER. ITALY Central Research Section This book has come to the attention of the Central Research Section. Without review, a spot check indicates the book relates, or may relate to the responsibilities of the following Section and/or Divisions. (See "Nature of Book" at bottom of page.) (PLEASE INITIAL in the appropriate box, and return promptly to the Central Research Section, Room 639, Riddell Building.) BOOK REVIEW NOT REQUIRED BY THIS **OBTAIN BOOK** ROUTING FOR REVIEW SECTION OR DIVISION Domestic Intelligence Division, R. B. Central Research Espionage Internal Security Liaison Nationalities Intelligence Subversive Control Identification Division, I. B. Training & Inspection Division, J. B.

Laboratory Division, J. B. Crime Records Division, J. B.

Special Investigative Division, J. B.

Administrative Division, J. B.

Files & Communications Division, J. B.

General Investigative Division, J. B.

MAY 15 1962 347 Nature of Book:

5 fall 62-46855

NOT RECORDED

25 MAY 9 1962

# Books of The Times

By ORVILLE PRESCOTT

SPIONAGE, it is generally conceded, is a dirty business. Many of the people involved in it are more interested in private gain than in patriotic service. The risks are always frightful and the rewards meager. Few spies, we may safely assume, lead the glamorous life of Ian Fleming's redoubtable James Bond.

But the imaginary Mr. Bond's fondness for women and liquor is strictly according to the hard facts of espionage. This enlightening bit of information I have just learned in "A Spy in Rome"\* by Peter Tompkins, an exceptionally graphic and educational account of one amateur spy's bloodcurdling adventures in the first six months of 1944.

In January of 1944 when he landed from a rubber dinghy behind the German lines on the Italian coast Peter. Tompkins was a young man of only 24. An American, he had been educated abroad and had spent so much time in Italy that he could speak Italian fluently in various local accents. Enlisted by the Office of Strategic Services, he had Maj. Gen. William J. Donovan's personal blessing and carte blanche to take charge of everything in Rome the Germans and Fascists did not have nailed down. He was "to coordinate intelligence and partisan activities with the Allied landings" at Anzio. Rome was scheduled to be captured within two weeks.

#### Harried by Hazards

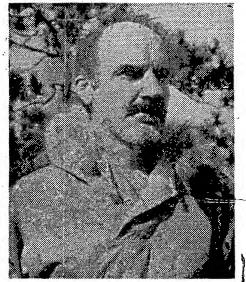
In "A Spy in Rome" Mr. Tompkins has written a blow-by-blow, almost hour-by-hour arrative, which provides a wonderfully clear account of the fear, tension, nervous strain and "nightmare of always being hunted" and a detailed but somewhat confusing description of the operations of an espionage network. Mr. Tompkins may have been young, but he was supremely confident and courageous. Frightened most of the time, he was yet so cocky, jaunty and brash that he seems to have enjoyed himself.

More by good luck than good management he stumbled into control of an elaborate espionage organization with agents everywhere, even in Gen. Albert Kesselring's headquarters. This network was largely the creation of the Italian Socialist party. Soon Mr. Tompkins was radioing quantities of information to his superiors.

But his good fortune did not last long. His superiors did not make good use of his reports. They had enrolled other, rival, incompetent and treacherous O. S. S. agents who caused horrible difficulties. Mr. Tompkins is savagely bitter about the assorted blunders at O. S. S. headquarters, which, he believes, prevented him from running a really superefficient spy organization.

It was not long before the German S. S. was hunting for an American O. S. S. agent. And not long after that members of Mr. Tompkins' group were being captured, tortured and executed. Some were caught because of their own carelessness; some were betrayed. Several of Mr. Tompkins' closest associates were cruelly tortured before they

A SPY IN ROME. By Peter Tompkins, pages. Simon & Schuster. \$5.00



Peter Tompkins

were killed. Several heroically refused to talk. Some did talk.

In reading "A Spy in Rome" it is impossible to understand with complete clarity just what was happening where; just who everyone was, and just what depended on the constant coming and going of messengers. But this hardly matters. Mr. Tompkins is fine in his descriptions of his personal adventures and emotions. He lived in a variety of apartments—a woman's tailoring shop, a house of assignation and an aristocratic palazzo subdivided into flats. He impersonated at various times an auxiliary policeman, a blackmarket food dealer, a captain in the Command of the Open City of Rome and a corporal in the Fascist Republican Army. Always on the run, always expecting that the next meeting would be a trap and the next knock or ringing bell the beginning of an S. S. raid, Mr. Tompkins lived at a perpetual peak of nervous tension.

#### Eased by Diversions

Only a brave and basically optimistic man could have endured it. Some kind of relaxation was essential. Mr. Tompkins and his companions found relaxation in brandy, gin, wine and odd mixtures of all three; and in the company of cheerful and accommodating young women. The girls were also useful to add convincing details to their cover stories. Italians who spent their time in frequent allnight parties were obviously too frivolous to be seriously suspected as spies.

"A Spy in Rome" is full of chilling crises and of bizarre situations. It was a grim business Mr. Tompkins was engaged in and he has not tried to romanticize it. He is particularly effective in his evocation of the atmosphere in which he lived: Rome under its double tyranny (German and Fascist) with danger and betrayal as omnipresent as the familiar landmarks and the signs of spring; the frustrations and disappointments and occasional triumphs of his mission; and the fear

A brave man and a tough one, this Peter

Tolson Belmont Mohr Callahan Conrad DeLoach Evans Malone Rosen Sullivan Tavel Trotter Tele Room Holmes Gandy

AND BANKS

The Washington Post and
Times Herald
The Washington Daily News
The Evening Star
New York Herald Tribune
New York Journal-American
New York Mirror
New York Daily News
New York Post
The New York Times Da 35
The Worker
The New Leader
The Wall Street Journal
The National Observer
Date 5-1-62

62-46855-184

Mr. Sullivan

May 17, 1962

R. W. Smith

"THE RED CARPET" BY EZRA TAFT BENSON CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

A copy of the captioned book, autographed by Benson, former Secretary of Agriculture in the Eisenhower Administration, was forwarded to the Director and acknowledged by Bureau letter to Benson dated April 20, 1962. An additional copy was forwarded by the Salt Lake City Office by letter dated May 8, 1962, at the request of the Central Research Section for review.

The over-all theme of the book is that the American people in their search for economic security have gradually permitted the federal government to take away their individual freedoms. As a result, there has developed a type of creeping socialism, characterized by a concentration of power in the federal government, the welfare state, and unsound financial policies which encourage an ever increasing public debt and inflation. In Benson's view this situation is in effect "laying the Red Carpet, which permits creeping socialism to be America's 'royal road' to communism." (p. 83)

While Benson stresses the threat of internal communism (pp. 53-64), he also points out that "I do not fear the small, hard corps of subversives in America so much as I do those who do not see the danger to freedom that is inherent in more and more centralization of power in government." (p. 159) He calls for a reversal of the trend toward greater government control of industry, labor and agriculture and a strengthening of the moral and spiritual principles on which our Nation was founded. (pp. 283-298)

Benson, who is on the Special Correspondents' List, makes numerous favorable references to the Director and quotes extensively from "Masters of Deceit," as well as from articles and speeches by the Director. The book will be maintained in the Bureau library.

## RECOMMENDATION:

None, for information.

1-Mr. Belmont 1-Mr. Condon

1-Mr. Sullivan 1-Mr. Grav

1-Section tieler (1)62-46855

JFC:cb (7)

62-46855-NOT RECORDED

176 MAY 21 1962

May 14, 1962

Mr. Sullivan

R. W. Smith

BOOK REVIEW "COMMUNIST AMERICA...MUST IT BE?" BY BILLY JAMES HARGIS CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

## Synopsis

Book praises Director and FBI. Author Hargis, a "hill-billy type evangelist" and professional anticommunist, operates the extremist organization, Christian Crusade, which reportedly collected nearly one million dollars last year. Hargis claims wwidespread communist infiltration practically everywhere in American life and makes a financial pitch for Christian Crusade. With the exception of his emphasis on religion. Hargis offers no positive program to combat communism. The impact of his book is that we are all but defeated by the communists and had better pray.

## References to the Director and the FBI

Several references to the Director and the FBI appear in this book. Most of them are short quotations from the Director's public statements on communism and his public comments on the late Senator Joseph McCarthy. These quotations. with the exception of minor variations in punctuation, and the ommission in two instances of short sentences which do not change the meaning, are set forth accurately. The smear attacks against the Director and the FBI by'The Nation" and "The New York Post" are decried; the Director is praised as being "honored and revered;" and the FBI is cited as "vital to the security of the United States." An obvious error is apparent in that the Bureau is mentioned as having "7,000 agents." (pp. 17, 20, 45, 46, 49, 90, 154, 19)

#### Enclosure

EX-114

1-Mr. Baumgardner 1 | 62-46855 I-Mr. Belmont

1-Mr. R. W. Smith

REC-21

1-Mr. Mohr

1-Miss Butler

1-Mr. Gray

1-Mr. DeLoach 1-Mr. Sullivan

1-Section tickler

AWG:cb

57 MAY 21:032

**聯 MAY 16 1962** 

Memo Smith to Sullivan

Re: BOOK REVIEW, "COMMUNIST AMERICA...MUST IT BE?"

## Professional Anticommunist

Billy James Hargis, who was dropped in 1957 from the list of accredited ministers of his own church, The Disciples of Christ, operates the Christian Echos National Ministry, Incorporated, of Tulsa, Oklahoma. Hargis, often described as a "hill-billy type evangelist," is a militant, controversial communist crusader who broadcasts regularly and lectures in the United States and foreign countries. He is widely known for his anticommunist, tax-exempt organization, Christian Crusade, which reportedly became the best heeled of the current crop of extremist groups by collecting nearly one million dollars last year. (97-3475-46; The Saturday Evening Post, 4/28/62, pp. 21-22.)

In late 1957, Hargis was the subject of a Registration Act investigation after he returned from a visit to the Dominican Republic and met with the ambassador to that country. The Department, in April, 1958, advised that there was insufficient evidence to establish that he was an agent of the Dominican Republic. In February, 1960, Hargis was the subject of windespread publicity as the self-professed author of material used in the controversial Air Force Training Manual which alleged that there was extensive communist infiltration in the National Council of Churches. It will be recalled that in March, 1962, Hargis held a closely guarded Christian Crusade meeting in Washington, to which he invited representatives of numerous ultra-conservative organizations. Among the speakers was Congressman John H. Rousselot of California, a self-admitted member of the John Birch Society. (97-3475-46; 100-424820-24)

The Bureau has received a number of inquiries regarding Hargis and there are indications that some of his statements may not be supported by fact. One radio station manager, who canceled Hargis' broadcasts because of their vitriolic nature, advised us that he had received a vicious letter from Hargis which, in effect, stated that anyone who does not agree 100% with Hargis is automatically a communist. (97-3475-46)

## Basically Negative Approach

Hargis, in this book, fights communism as an old-time evangelist fights sin-by seeing it everywhere and by threatening to bring down damnation upon all those who do the Devil's bidding. Hargis refers to revelations of communist infiltration in the United States during the 1940s and early 1950s and, on that basis, asserts that today extensive communist infiltration and influence exists everywhere (p. 135)--in our Government (pp. 12, 20, 59, 110), the labor movement (pp. 77, 80),

Memo Smith to Sullivan

Re: BOOK REVIEW, "COMMUNIST AMERICA...MUST IT BE?"

among business men (pp. 90, 92), the Protestant churches (p. 149), the schools (pp. 61, 70), and mass media of communication (pp. 23, 30). He attacks, among others, Congress (pp. 114-115), the Supreme Court (pp. 110-114), foreign aid (pp. 134-136), the National Council of Churches (p. 149), and the United Nations (pp. 119, 122, 130-132), and declares himself for "America's loyal, patriotic, Christian people" (p. 134). Some overtones of anti-Semitism are apparent. With regard to the integration problem, Hargis impists that it is an artificial crisis, "instigated by the communists within America." (p. 101). The theme of the book is that America has been betrayed and is in imminent danger of a communist take-over (pp. 16-17, 19). Accordingly, Hargis makes a pitch for financial support of his Christian Crusade (p. 181).

It is clear that Hargis is anticommunist, but it is also clear that his anticommunism is being accomplished with a broad brush to cover a wide variety of views which his ultra-conservative following opposes—thus assuring continued financial support for his professional anticommunist activities. With the exception of his reliance on religion, Hargis offers no positive program for combating communism. Hargis' answer to the menace of communism is: "Only Christ can destroy the Communist menace from the face of the earth, but He will not destroy it for a people who turn away their eyes from Him." (p. 176).

On the face of it and read in portions, this book carries an anticommunisty message. But read in its entirety it conveys a message of gloom, despair, and defeatism. Hargis would have America retreat behind its shore lines and abandon its battle lines against communism throughout the world. Instead of inspiring even greater resistence to, and positive action against, communism, Hargis, perhaps unwittingly, conveys the message that we are all but defeated and had better pray.

## RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

ro : Mr. DeLoach 🏳

DATE: 5-16-62

Belmont

FROM : M. A. JO

Book Review

SUBJECT: "YOUNGBLOOD HAWKE"

BY HERMAN WOUK

## BACKGROUND:

Information received by your office from Jerry O'Leary of the Washington "Evening Star" indicates that "Youngblood Hawke" is a new book written by Herman Wouk, the prominent novelist who won a Pulitzer Prize in 1951 for his book, "The Caine Mutiny." The book is published by Doubleday and Company, Inc., of New York City, with whom Wouk has been associated for some years. According to O'Leary, on page 348 the plot concerns an individual who was a communist and came to Washington, D. C., to see the FBI. At this point, the book is reportedly critical of the FBI. Efforts to obtain copies of the book met with negative results inasmuch as Kann's Department Store advises that the book has not been released and will not be received until about June 1, 1962. Efforts will be made through the New York Office to obtain a prerelease copy; however, this will have to be done most tactfully in view of Wouk's extreme prominence as an author. The book is currently being serialized in "McCall's magazine and parts have appeared in the March, April and May issues of the magazine. The serialization is not complete inasmuch as the book is quite lengthy (792 pages).

## PUBLISHED BOOK REVIEW OF "YOUNGBLOOD HAWKE":

The May, 1962, issue of the "Book-of-the-Month Club News" contains a review of the book, indicating that it is the June selection of the Club. (This is undoubtedly the reason that the book will not be received by stores in this area until the first of June.) Briefly, according to the review, the book is a work of fiction and it is advertised as "an absorbing story of the rise and fall of a best-selling author..." Youngblood Hawke of Kentucky goes to New York and has a meteoric rise to fame as a novelist. The central theme of the book is said to be the crushing impact of a moneyminded world on a talent too undisciplined to resist that impact. Youngblood Hawke becomes involved with a rich woman who is married and has children but nevertheless becomes his paramour. There is also another woman who is sensible and decent and the girl he should have married who edits Youngblood's manuscripts. The review points out that there are several sub-plots, without going into detail and without indicating a conclusion of the book.

There was no indication in the review of any reference to the FBI or even to communism, nor was there any such reference formation the sarts of the book contained in the April and May issues of "McCall's" magazine which we have been able so far to review.

NOT RECORDED

1 - Mr. DeLoach

176 MAY 28 1962

CENTRAL RESEARCH

Jones to DeLoach Memo Re: "Youngblood Hawke"

## INFORMATION RE WOUK:

## Biographical Data:

According to the current edition of "Who's Who in America," Herman Wouk was born 5-17-15 in New York City and received his A. B. degree from Columbia University in 1934. He also holds an honorary LL.D. degree from Clark University and an L.H.D. degree from Yeshiva. He was a radio script writer in the 1930s, and from 1936 to 1941 wrote scripts for radio comedian Fred Allen. He was a dollar-a-year expert to the U.S. Treasury in 1941. During the period 1942 to 1946, he served as a Deck Officer in the U.S. Naval Reserve and spent three years aboard a destroyer-mine sweeper in the South Pacific. He was awarded several campaign stars and a Unit Citation for his service in the Navy. His religion is Jewish and is a member of the Authors Guild. He is the author of a number of books and is particularly well known for his Pulitzer Prize winner, "The Caine Mutiny." His book, "Marjorie Morningstar," which he wrote in 1955, received considerable public acceptance.

## Bureau Files:

In 1941, we conducted a Special Inquiry investigation for the Office of Production Management concerning Wouk which produced no derogatory information. The investigation disclosed he was of good character and reputation and a loyal American. On 4-4-49, the "Daily Worker," the now defunct east coast communist newspaper, described Wouk's drama, "The Traitor," as a "big lie" with reference to Wouk's description of U. S. communists as Atom Bomb spies. It was obvious from the tenor of the "Daily Worker" article that a patriotic theme as in "The Traitor" was unacceptable to the "Daily Worker." (62-64508; 100-138754-A)

Wouk wrote the Director on 7-1-52 enclosing some material he had received through the mail from Gerald B. Winrod titled "Conspiracy--The Philip Dru Case" as well as other Winrod propaganda. Wouk felt Winrod was a "paranoid maniac." It is noted that Winrod publishes "The Defender," is anti-Semitic, anti-Catholic and was one of 30 defendants indicted for sedition in January, 1944. In the same letter, Wouk commended the Director on his answer to an article in a magazine entitled "Commentary," which article had been unfairly critical of the FBI. By letter dated 7-9-52, the Director wrote a note of thanks to Wouk for his observations. (65-4832-771)

royalties for his book, "The Caine Mutiny." (65-32839-504)

## **OBSERVATIONS:**

It is felt that a copy of Wouk's latest work should be obtained and reviewed for any criticism or unfavorable references to the FBI, at which time further appropriate

Jones to De Loach Memo Re: "Youngblood Hawke"

action can be considered. As mentioned earlier in the memo, efforts are being made by the Crime Research Section to obtain an advance copy of the book and it will be reviewed as soon as obtained.

## RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

EMMETT ME GAUGHEY CALLED

5/15 Re SAME REFERENCE

D5/14

TE

DOM INTELL DIV.

19st 16 60 21 18 184

502UN 4 1962

62-46/55-186

Bull that our

56 PM '62

E III

MM of Wel

VED-DIRECTOR F.B.I. W MAY 24 10 31 AM "6 MAY 24 8 42 AM "62 RECEIVED TOLSON ... OLSON. DOM INTELL DIV F. R. F. B. I. ionsi. . May 28 13 19 PM 162 to control control and control con ្ត្រី ប្រធានក្រុម ប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្ ក្រុម្ភិស្តី បានប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធ ការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានការប្រធានកា griff**fam**eer in dit to difference<sub>ee</sub>. Thus solich hag is britig in bestrif gebruik पुरुष भरते हैंने अनुस्कृति अवस्था खुना है जिसमें प्राप्त कर किस्सिक्त का सम्मित्र है है । इस्सिक्त के स्वर्थ के सिक्त क

कर हिंदी । हैं कर प्रकार राज है। है ए है ए है है कि है के एक प्रकार कर है जो कि है कि कि कि कि एक एक है कि उन्

nog kroppe. Ti loger kydetskir alegininkretse kila tomo en mer i familia i kommitte kritaria de lastar familia er es un

Similar benesita no Massa presidentale, pieno e los sandres divers e gandres de la sandres de la seconda de la sandres de la seconda de la sec 🕶 - 😇 GOG La line (1800). La la la 100 po Marto en las planécembre (185 entre 22). An la 💆 bol 2000 (policità). La lalond Gog 2004 (00 let), lescen (in pla 1900) en l

Land of the section of the second of the second of the

ាល្រ្តាស្ត្រ ស្ត្រីស្ត្រីស្ត្រ ស្រុក ស្ត្រី ស្រុក ស្ត្រី

The series of the second of th सम्बद्धः 🧓 देशस्तर्वत्येषः सम्बद्धाः एक्ष्रियः एक प्रतिवार्यसम्बद्धिः है। यद्भः विद्यार्वत्यः कि विवर्गन्तव्यक्ष in link mike the second and six and for an another than the property of

55 W

1174 图2 J. X. F 417

Memo for Mr. Mohr
Re 'Introduction to Law Enforcement'

would gather information on top criminal leaders, keep close surveillance on their activities, disseminate information to state and local law enforcement agencies, and report regularly to the United States Attorney General. The objections to such a national unit are that it would infringe upon state and local prerogatives, possibly develop into a national police agency, or perhaps release information to corrupt police officials. These objections do not seem, to the authors, to be insurmountable if the authority and power of such a unit are made clear in the originating legislation, and if the policies and procedures of such a unit are planned and organized and directed with care.")

On pages 204 and 205 in discussing legality in law enforcement, the authors link together the Director and William H. Parker in the following quote:

"As an example of clear-cut police philosophy, we present a few of the statements of Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation, and Mr. William H. Parker, Chief of Police, Los Angeles, They are taken, out of context, from their speeches and writings, but they are, nonetheless, very much to the point." (Then follow various quotations)... "These comments by Mr. Hoover and Mr. Parker should be given great weight, for they are not the idle remarks of amateur dabblers, but the eloquent words of two well-known crime fighters who are seasoned and mature police leaders, and practical law enforcement people."

On page 93 a chapter on 'Constitutional Law Enforcement' begins, ending on page 99. It is devoted to a complete reprint of the address 'Constitutional Law Enforcement' delivered by former Assistant Director Quinn Tamm at the International Association of Chiefs of Police annual conference at New York in 1959.

The authors stated:

"Currently, Mr. Quinn Tamm is Director of the Field Service and Traffic Division, International Association of Chiefs of Police; in 1959, while acting as Assistant Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation, Mr. Tamm addressed the annual conference of the

Memo for Mr. Mohr

Re: "Introduction to Law Enforcement"

International Association of Chiefs of Police on the subject of 'Constitutional Law Enforcement.' The authors of this text feel that the words of Mr. Tamm deserve careful consideration, and wide dissemination, and therefore shall present his complete address.

"The reader should bear in mind that these words were not the carefully guarded presentation of a law enforcement officer to members of the general public, but, insead, the man-to-man presentation of a law enforcement officer to law enforcement officers. The reader should also bear in mind that these words were not the 'wet behind the ears' exhortations of a police junior lecturing his police seniors, but, instead, the words of a senior law enforcement administrator of great experience thoughtfully presented to fellow law enforcement administrators of great experience. And the reader should also bear in mind that these words were not the hastily prepared remarks of a nonchalant. 'off-the-cuff' raconteur, but, instead, the well-considered, conscientiously-prepared, deeply-sincere comments of a dedicated professional. Herewith are those words." (Then follows the full text of the address.)

Reference is made to this same address on page 30 where the authors quote the following excerpt therefrom:

'What does it profit a police officer to discover and apprehend a person responsible for a crime if he does so in a manner so repugnant to the rule of law that the evidence is inadmissible in court and consequently worthless in bringing him to justice?"

Reference is also made to this same address on page 176, where the authors stated:

'Without a solid grasp and wise application of law, evidence, and procedure, the law enforcement practitioner might well become the 'misguided engine of destruction' so eloquently described by Mr. Tamm.''

On pages 191 and 192 in discussing "Human Relations," the authors state:

Memo for Mr. Mohr

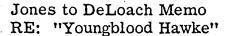
Re: 'Introduction to Law Enforcement"

"J. Edgar Hoover, Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, has often spoken very much to the point on the evils of Communism, and certain of his words are most applicable here, and worthy of serious consideration: "
(Then follows a quote from the Director's writing on "The Communist Party, USA" taken from Social Order, 11:300-301, September, 1961.)

Bureau files reflect that Germann has been a frequent writer to the Bureau for years past and that his correspondence has been cordial. In November, 1961, however, he was removed from the Special Correspondents' List because it was felt that he was endeavoring to involve the FBI in promoting the American Civil Liberties Union (94-49595). In July, 1958, he was advised that the Director would be unable to accept his invitation and that of his coauthors to write a Forword to caption dook. The latter correspondence is the only reference in Bureau files to Frank D. Day. Gallati is a graduate in good standing of the 56th Session of the FBI National Academy (1-7486).

#### RECOMMENDATION:

None... for information.



#### REFERENCE TO THE FBI:

As mentioned previously, "Youngblood Hawke" has a number of subplots, several of which seem unnecessary except to lengthen the book and thereby cause the reader's interest to lag. The part referring to the FBI involves a character named Karl Fry, described as a nearly forgotten failure, a satiric poet of the twenties who had rapidly burned out, now a mystery story writer and a communist. Fry, who became acquainted with Hawke when they lived in the same building in Greenwich Village, becomes a mystery editor at the firm publishing Hawke's books and marries Jeanne Greene. About midway through the book (1948-50), Fry is contacted by Sam Erskine of the FBI who says that Fry's name came up in the "Hiss case." Fry states that Erskine requested his voluntary cooperation regarding any connection he may have had with the Communist Party. Fry claimed he had quit the Communist Party, however he was still a Marxist. He was later portrayed as an individual who, while loving his country, felt that Marxism would eventually take over and, in some respects, he felt this would be good.

Fry prepares a memorandum of his activities and comes to Washington to talk to representatives of the FBI. In relating to his boss the interview with the two FBI Agents, he describes one Agent as an ex-football player gone to fat and the other as a small man who made Fry feel that he had sinned and the FBI representative knew of his sins. Fry describes the interview as smacking of "European, with a present smell of blood and burning flesh." Fry states that some of this was his morbid imagination. He felt that the interviewer talked to him like a "ham American movie actor impersonating a Nazi." Because of this individual's attitude, Fry left the FBI without furnishing any information.

Fry obtains a lawyer, a professor from Columbia University, who handles Hawke's financial affairs and in discussing the matter with his lawyer, Fry states, "It's true I reacted violently to the smell of Goebbels in Washington." The lawyer recommends that Fry do nothing at the time and that he not resign from his position at the publishing firm. Later he is subpoenaed to testify before a Senate Committee. His efforts to limit the questioning so that he would not have to mention individuals he might have been associated with in connection with his communist activities met with no avail. He freely testified about his own activities. When the Committee offered to let him talk to the FBI regarding the name of other individuals to avoid contempt of Congress, he refused and finally the threat of citing him for contempt brought him around to a completely cooperative witness who named names. After returning to his hotel room from testifying, he died of a heart attack.

Jones to DeLoach Memo RE: "Youngblood Hawke"

#### OBSERVATIONS:

Fry, being a Marxist but claiming not to be a communist, has been characterized, in his attitude toward the FBI and the Senate Committee by the author, as one would expect. Other characters in the story do not necessarily agree with Fry's attitude regarding Marxism; however, they feel that he is a good editor. All in all, the only reason the author could have for including this subplot, as it was totally unnecessary, was to tie the story to the era of Congressional hearings regarding communists and the fact that there were communists associated with the publishing houses. It adds nothing to the main theme of the story and the references to the FBI are indeed uncalled for. You may recall that my previous memorandum pointed out that in 1941 we conducted a special inquiry investigation concerning Wouk which developed no derogatory information. He wrote the Director in 1952 commending the Director on his answer to an article in a magazine which article had been unfairly critical of the FBI. The Director wrote a note of thanks to Wouk for his observations.

#### ACTION TAKEN:

Since we knew Jerry O'Leary at the "Star" was reviewing Wouk's book, efforts were tactfully made through him to counteract the critical part of the book. This undoubtedly resulted in the comment by O'Leary, in his review of the book several days ago, that the attack against the FBI was unwarranted.

# RECOMMENDATION:

While there are derogatory comments about the FBI which are definitely uncalled for, it must be recognized that this is a fictional novel by one of the Nation's most prominent writers, and the book is already printed and being distributed. A serialization is also appearing in McCall's magazine. It is felt that we should take no further action in this matter than has already been done with O'Leary inasmuch as if our objections should get into the public realm, it would only tend to increase the sales of this book because of controversy.

m - 3 -

1 Joseph 1

a spot	
d/or	
	,
, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	
TOT THIS	
VISION	• • •
	•
	<b>3</b>
•	0
	4.8
	. 8
	W.
	0.
	. 0
•	W
•	N
	. 11
	1
	. 1
	M.
7	עי
	0
	0,
	٠.
•	7
	12
TOPOTE	
1 Mars	INAL FILE IA
114 Jan	Ž

			·-		*
Title	of	Book	CONVERSATIONS	WITH	STALIN

MILOVAN DJILAS Author

(Translated from the Serbo-Croat by Michael B. Petrovich.)

Book Reviews (62-46855)

Central Research Section

Research Section. Without review, This book has come to the attention of the check indicates the book relates, or may relate to the responsibilities of the following Section and Divisions. (See "Nature of Book" at bottom of page.)

(PLEASE INITIAL in the appropriate box, and return promptly to the Central Research Section, Room 639, Riddell Building.)

	ROUTING	OBTAIN BOOK FOR REVIEW	BOOK REVIEW NOT REQUIRED BY THIS SECTION OR DIVISION
*	Domestic Intelligence Division, R. B.  Central Research Espionage Internal Security Licison Wationalities Intelligence / Mr. Thomas Subversive Control		
	Identification Division, I. B.		
	Training & Inspection Division, J. B.		
*)	Administrative Division, J. B.		
	Files & Communications Division, J. B.		
	General Investigative Division, J. B.		
	☐ Laboratory Division, J. B.	auty	Asakveneh.
	Crime Records Division, J. B.	MOI REC	46855-
*	Special Investigative Division, J. B.  Special Investigative Division, J. B.  Nature of Book: See attached.	11 JUN 6	1962 - \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \
EN	ACTION	ie 62-	46855 WHAT 1985

# A BOOK FOR TODAY By DONALD MINTZ

# Yugoslav Marxist's Moscow Diary

CONVERSATIONS WITH STALIN, by Milovan Dillas. Translated from the Serbo-Croat by Michael B. Petrovich, 211pp. (Harcourt, Brace & World, \$3.95.)

Milovan Djilas, a Yugoslav Marxist whose latest sojourn in Tito's jails began recently, At this point, Mr. Djilas met Stalin on official busi- began to be a doubter. Twasness on three separate occa- not yet able to draw the consions. "Conversations with clusion," he writes, "that it Stalin" is primaily a record was precisely the (local) of Djilas' personal reactions Communists who were the to those meetings. The neces- butt and the means by which sary political background is Soviet hegemony was to enindicated, but the book is not sconce itself in the countries a work of political history or; of Eastern Europe. Yet I sustheory. It is a personal ad-i pected as much." dendum to "The New Class";

in 1944 when he went to the pretense was so spontaneous Soviet Union to arrange for that it seemed he himself aid to the Yugoslav Parti- became convinced of the sans. This was duly forth- truth and sincerity of what coming. Though at the time the was saying. He very easily Mr. Djilas was utterly 'dedi- adapted himself to the discated to the cause of Soviet communism—the chapter re- even to every new personcounting this episode is ality." called "Raptures" — he was The thi nevertheless somewhat disturbed to be interrogated by "one of those northern blonds with limpid eyes whose buxomness enhanced her beauty and strength." ·=:=:=:=:

Nor did the Soviet leaders truly understand the political; situation in Yugoslavia. Though "the struggle against the (German) invader" was still going on, "the war and the civil war had already shown the Communist Party to be the only real political force." In short, the revolution had been accomplished without the Red Army

THE SECOND journey to Moscow took place in the following year when a treaty of alliance was signed between the Soviet Union and Yugo-

Peview

This trip calls forth a numand "Land without Justice." ber of fine remarks about Mr. Dillas first saw Stalin Stalin as a man. "With him, cussion of any new topic, and

> The third mission to Moscow took place in 1948 in a final attempt to stave off the break between Yugoslavia and the Soviet Union. For by then it had become plain that the "Socialist camp" was a distinctly aggressive empire dominated by the Soviet Union; not a co-operating group of like-minded states defending nothing more than their own legitimate interests.

The portrait of the Stalin of 1948 is anything but flattering. "An ungainly dwarf of a man passed through gilded and marbled imperial halls and a path opened before him, radiant, admiring glances followed him, while the ears of courtiers strained to catch his every word. And he, sure of nimserf and his works obviously paid no at-

tontion to all this. His country was in ruins, hungry, exhausted. But his armies and marshals, heavy with fat and medals and drunk with vodka and victory, had already trampled half of Europe under foot, and he was convinced they would trample over the other half in the next round. He knew that he was one of the cruelest, most despotic personalities in human history. But this did not worry him one bit, for he was convinced that he was: executing the judgment of history."

IN A BRIEF conclusion, Mr. Djilas shows that he is no "revisionist;" from Tito's point of view, Jail is where he belongs. "I was . . . interested, and am . . . interested, in how such a dark, cunning, and cruel individual (as Stalin) could ever have led one of the greatest and most powerful states, not just for a day or a year, but for 30 years! Until precisely this is ; explained by Stalin's present critics—I mean his successors they will only confirm that in good part they are only continuing his work and that they contain in their own make-up those same elements-the same ideas, patterns, and methods that propelled him .... The ruling Party followed him doggedly and obediently-and he truly led it from victory to victory until, carried away by power. he began to sin against it as well."

At the same time Stalin has a great accomplishment to his credit. "He transformed backward Russia into an industrial power and an empire that is ever more resolutely and implacably as-

piring to world mastery.".

But "unfortunately, even now, after the so-called de-Stalinization, the same conclusion can be reached as before: Those who wish to live and to survive in a; world different from the one Stalin created and which is essence, and full force still exists must fight.

"The Evening Star" May 21, 1962, Al2

62-46855-ENCLOSURE

ENCLOSURE

1 - Mr. Branig

Memo Smith to Sullivan

Re:

"EX-COMMUNIST WITNESSES:

FOUR STUDIES IN FACT FINDING"

BY HERBERT L. PACKER

Numerous references to FBI and the Director in book, with only derogatory note being implied overzealous safeguarding of FBI files.

## RECOMMENDATION:

For the information of the Director.

¥ " (4) N A Wed

#### DETAILS

#### Reference

Washington Capital News Service Release dated 6/3/62 contained reference to captioned book and author Herbert L. Packer, Stanford University law professor. The Director noted: "What do our files show on Packer? Have the book reviewed." By memorandum 6/5/62, same caption, background information on Packer was set forth. Results of review of enclosed book are set forth herein.

#### Purpose of Book

The book is an effort to determine the so-called efficacy of existing official fact-finding processes--legislative investigations, court trials, and administrative proceedings--through which various communist activities in the United States have been exposed. For this purpose, the author has explored in detail testimony of Whittaker Chambers, Elizabeth Bentley, Louis Budenz, and John Lautner in the cases primarily involving Alger Hiss, William Remington, Owen Lattimore, and the top functionaries of the Communist Party, USA.

The author states that the mass of testimony analyzed conclusively establishes the reality of a communist conspiracy in the United States functioning under the central direction of the Party apparatus in the Soviet Union. He claims, however, that the record is inconclusive on two significant points: (1) the assertion that certain persons participated in acts of espionage, and (2) the assertion that persons who were not formerly identified with the Communist Party functioned nonetheless under its direction and knowingly cooperated in working toward its goals. These two points are dealt with at length in the four case histories he examines.

# Chambers Testimony

The author's analysis of the Chambers-Hiss case is generally objective. He finds Chambers a convincing witness and Hiss properly convicted of perjury. The major point he makes is that the trial of Hiss for perjury involved a narrow aspect of his activities and that many more facts would have to be brought out to permit a public determination of whether Hiss was engaging in communist activities while employed in Government. This leads to the conclusion the author draws that choosing a proper vehicle for further exposure of the case would be extremely difficult since, he claims, both grand jury and Congressional committee investigations have serious drawbacks.

The treatment of the Chambers-Hiss case is basically accurate, with one exception. Many of the questions which the author sees raised by the case stem from his assertion that Hiss' conviction resulted from Chambers' testimony supported by typewriter documents. The author failed to mention that Chambers' testimony also was supported by documents in Hiss' handwriting which Chambers produced, a point mentioned by the court in 1952 in denying a motion by the defense for a new trial for Hiss.

In dealing with the Chambers-Hiss case, the author makes frequent reference to the FBI but nothing of a derogatory nature.

#### Bentley Testimony

In examining the testimony of Elizabeth Bentley, the author goes to great lengths to question her credibility on various points. All of the efforts in this vein appear to be directed at one major point—that material in FBI files could resolve a number of the questions he sees raised by Bentley's testimony on various occasions.

There is nothing new in the questions which the author sees raised by Bentley's testimony. It is obvious that much of his material is based on similar articles which have appeared on the issue in magazines such as the Nation with the similar objective of trying to bring pressure to bear to force greater access to FBI files.

There are, of course, numerous references to the FBI, and the Director is mentioned on pages 69, 71,-73, 109, 112, 113, and 119. The author is not satisfied that the Bureau went on record to point out that all the information furnished by Bentley which was susceptible to verification had been proven correct, and, on page 113, makes the observation that it would be interesting to know the data on which the conclusion was based. On page 119 he takes issue with our efforts to avoid abuses and misuse of information in our files by suggesting that there may be compelling reasons on certain occasions when steps should be taken "under strict safeguards" to inspect material in FBI files.

The facts are, of course, that we have always made as much information available as possible and as would be consistent with our responsibility to fulfill our investigative duties. This is as true today as it was in regard to Bentley. In rehashing the issue, the author's concern ostensibly is with Bentley but it is obvious that his major objective is to align himself with those who are continually seeking greater access to our files.

Budenz Testimony

The author uses Louis Budenz to take a crack at Congressional committees. In dealing with Budenz' testimony before the Tydings Committee in 1950 and The McCarran Committee in 1951, the author criticizes the Tydings Committee by charging that the questioning of witnesses showed lack of preparation, the hearings took too long and lacked continuity, and the Committee refused to allow counsel for the minority to participate in the questioning of witnesses. The McCarran Committee is charged with having attempted to build up the stature of Budenz as a witness and with having been guilty of a complete breakdown of orderly procedures of interrogation because of an alleged feeling of mutual hostility between Lattimore and the Committee.

To the author, the hearings illustrate how easy it is for determined advocates of a fixed point of view to find in what he terms ambiguous testimony support for the position they wish to espouse. The author charges that this is a major weakness of a Congressional investigation.

There is nothing of a derogatory nature in the author's mention of the FBI in his analysis of Budenz' testimony.

# Lautner Testimony

Of the four Government witnesses examined, the author was least critical of John Lautner. He finds only minor inaccuracies in a review of thousands of pages of testimony by Lautner and concludes that a fair appraisal is that Lautner was a reliable witness. The major point he makes with Lautner is that he seems ready to fit his testimony to the exigencies of the moment. He also claims to note on Lautner's part a progressive hardening in his attitude toward his former comrades which is marked by a growing reluctance to say anything that could conceivably be construed as helping them. In short, he questions Lautner's ability to be completely objective.

References to the FBI in the authors analysis of Lautner were not derogatory.

# Conclusion of Book

Using the so-called flaws that he has developed in an examination of the four witnesses, the author claims that legislative investigations, court trials, and administrative hearings fail to achieve their purpose because of these serious shortcomings. He then proceeds to recommend the establishment of a Government commission which would have the authority to subpoena witnesses and documents; take testimony under oath; compel testimony by granting immunity; and obtain material from the files of the FBI and other investigative agencies which it deems pertinent.

The author admits that such a plan has little chance of adoption. In addition, in one final burst of complete absurdity considering the work that went into the preparation of this study, he concludes that such a group is probably not needed anyway since the "problem of Communist penetration in this country is now a stale one." (p. 247) He backtracks on this final absurdity by saying that perhaps such a commission could be used in dealing with problems other than communism that beset us on the national scene.

SAC. Philadelphia

2-Orig. & 1 1-Yellow

1-Mr. N. P. Callahan

1-Mr. Sullivan

Director, FBI (105-79438)

1-Mr. W.O. Cregar 1-Mr. B. M. Suttler

June 12, 1962

1-Miss Butler

ALEKSANDR KAZNACHEYEV INTERNAL SECURITY - R

462-46855

According to information in "Publishers' Weekly" a book entitled "Inside a Soviet Embassy" has been written by one Aleksandr Kaznacheev. The book, to be publisher by Lippincott, is priced at \$4.95 a copy; however, three publishing dates have been listed, namely: June, 1962, August, 1962, and-September, 1962.

Since there is doubt as to the exact date of publication you should be alert for the publication of this book and expeditiously and discreetly obtain one copy when it is available. The book should be forwarded to the Bureau by routing slip marked to the attention of the Central Research Section.

## NOTE:

"Publishers' Weekly" gives the following information about the

book:

INSIDE A SOVIET EMBASSY: Experiences of a Russian Diplomat in Burma by Aleksandr Kaznacheev is a revelation of the operations of Soviet diplomatic life by a former Russian diplomat and spy. The author graduated from the Soviet Diplomatic School in 1957 and defected from the Embassy in Rangoon after two years there. Edited, with an introduction, by Simon Wolin.

Kann's and Bureau Library checked with negative results.

SA R. W. Smith, Central Research Section, has requested the book for review. The book will be placed in the Bureau Library.

AMB:cb (9)

62-46855

128 JUN 14:1962

JUN 201962

3

RAF

X	
Title of Book EX-COMMUNIST WITNESSES	
Author HERBERT L. YPACKER	
Book Reviews (62-46855)	

Central Research Section

This book has come to the attention of the Central Research Section. Without review, a spot check indicates the book relates, or may relate to the responsibilities of the following Section and/or Divisions. (See "Nature of Book" at bottom of page.)

(PLEASE INITIAL in the appropriate box, and return promptly to the Central Research Section, Room 639, Riddell Building.)

ROUTING	OBTAIN BOOK FOR REVIEW	BOOK REVIEW NOT REQUIRED BY THIS SECTION OR DIVISION
Domestic Intelligence Division, R. B.  Central Research Espionage Internal Security/J.D. Donohue, 815 Liaison Nationalities Intelligence Subversive Control	RB (	retiered of the service of the servi
Identification Division, I. B.	- 300g	The day of the state of the sta
☐ Training & Inspection Division, J. B.	- Bro	6. the by crs,
Administrative Division, J. B.	<u> </u>	ied week char
Files & Communications Division, J. B.	- lover	Brancia Comment
General Investigative Division, J. B.  Laboratory Division, J. B.	REC- 53	+WW.62-46855-188
Crime Records Division, J. B.		NOT RECORDED  9 JUN 18,1962
Special Investigative Division, J. B.		
Nature of Book SEE ATTACHED.		
JUN \$ 6 1962	file 62	46855



# STANFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

# EX-COMMUNIST WITNESSES

FOUR STUDIES IN FACT FINDING

**HERBERT L. PACKER.** A challenging examination of the testimony of Whittaker Chambers, Elizabeth Bentley, Louis Budenz, and John Lautner that tries to determine the effectiveness of present fact-finding processes. Points out astonishing gaps and discrepancies in the witnesses stories.

May. About \$4.95

CHAMBER BENTLEY BUDENZ LAUTNER

this original and ively treatment of these theres is

PUBLISHERS WEEKLY

JANUARY 22, 1962

ENCLOSURL

62-46855 - 188

# Memorana

TO: W. C. Sullivan West

DATE: 6/13/62

Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Contad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

E

AL

ORIGINAL

Tolson

FROM: W. R. Wannall

SUBJECT: "CUBA BETRAYED"

ED" DOOK KEVIEWS

A BOOK BY FULGENCIO BATISTA

Bureau is in receipt of book entitled "Cuba Betrayed" written by Fulgencio Batista, former President of Cuba, and published by Vantage Press. New York.

First part of book, which was originally intended as pamphlet, begins with Batista's bloodless assumption of power in Cuba 3/10/52 and ends with his downfall and flight into exile on 1/1/59. While recounting the almost endless series of plots and intrigues which beset Cuba from 1952 to 1959 aimed at effecting his downfall, Batista drives home point that his government continually attempted to reach political understanding with opposition elements and that it ran Cuba according to constitution of 1940. Batista points with pride to high level of solvency and economic development he claimed Cuba enjoyed under his guidance despite the turmoil, and to the scrupulousness with which his foiled opponents were treated. He cites as example the case of Fidel Castro who, although sentenced to a long prison term for his part in the 7/26/53 attack on the Moncada army barracks, was granted amnesty in 1955.

Batista admits with apparent honesty that the defeat of his forces by Castro's guerrillas was largely due to the betrayal of Batista's officers who sold out to Castro and to the fact that his forces had lost their will to fight.

At this point Batista sandwiches in his comments on the April, 1961, invasion of Cuba and assures his readers that he had no part in the ill-fated undertaking. He also comments briefly on the "White Paper" concerning Cuba issued by our State Department in April, 1961, voicing his disapproval of certain statements contained therein. For example paper indicates that Batista in 1943 appointed communist to his cabinet. In reply Batista notes this was during World War II when even the United States was closely allied with

1 - Mr. Belmont

1 - Mr. Mohr

I - Mr. DeLoach

1 - Mr. Sullivan

1 - Mr. Wannall

1 - Central Research

1 - Nasca

62-70441 VHN:gci 300 (8) 55 JUN 26 1967 11 JUL 18 1962

62-46855-

NOT RECORDED

Memo to Mr. Sullivan
Re: "CUBA BETRAYED"
A BOOK BY FULGENCIO BATISTA
62-70441

the communists. Batista notes that there was not one but two communists appointed to office; however, he quickly notes that these individuals had neither administrative nor executive powers. Batista denied that he ever favored Soviet communism or was anything but a friend of the United States.

The second part of the book deals with Batista's role in Cuban affairs from 9/4/33 to 3/10/52. This period was also beset by innumerable plots which kept Cuba in almost continual state of political unrest. Here again Batista makes point of noting that his installation as Chief of Staff in 1933 was accomplished without bloodshed, that his election as Cuban President in 1940 was brought about legally and that political opponents who tried to unseat him were dealt with without bloodshed.

Batista devotes last part of book to showing falsity of various statements made by Castro, noting that there are few people occupying responsible positions in the world so addicted to lying as Fidel Castro, whom he identifies throughout his book as a communist. For example Batista states that Castro promised to hold elections within a year which he has failed to do; that Castro promised journalists that they would enjoy complete freedom which he never granted; and that Castro promised the elimination of corruption from Cuban public life which he has failed to accomplish.

No mention is made of FBI in book.

# OBSERVATIONS:

Batista states that book not meant to be literary masterpiece, but a narration of facts based on memory and notes. It
appears to be just that. Book is not in chronological order which
makes it difficult for reader to follow. Further, the continuous
recital of innumerable plots and intrigues and the endless parade
of persons involved make the book difficult reading except for one
who is more than casually familiar with Cuban politics.

#### ACTION:

For information. The book is being separately sent to Bureau Library for inclusion therein.

GARI

Jan De Col

V.

UNITED STATES GOVERN

# lemorandum

Mr. DeLoach

"THE AMERICAN ESTABLISHMENT AND

OTHER REPORTS, OPINIONS, AND

SPECULATIONS' BY RICHARD H. ROVERE

O BOOK REVIEWS



#### BACKGROUND:

By memorandum 4-26-62, "The American Establishment" (part one of above book) which appeared in "Esquire" magazine, was reviewed. Subsequently, an item appeared in "The Evening Star," 5-27-62, referring to this essay, and the Director inquired "Have we reviewed this book?"

#### RICHARD H. ROVERE:

Bureau informants have advised that Richard H. Rovere was a member of the Young Communist League while in college and later became a card-carrying member of the Communist Party. He discontinued his membership in 1939.

# REVIEW OF THE BOOK:

"The American Establishment," the title piece of this collection of essays, concerns an amorphous group which, the author claims, does much to fix major goals in American society. It is not a membership organization but a "coalition of forces" in American society. It is not a membership organization but a "coalition of forces" which maintains effective control of the Executive and Judicial branches of our government and dominates most of American education and intellectual life. Rovere refers to the group's "Executive Committee" and claims that during one year if a name turns up 14 times in advertisements or letters in the "New York Times" promoting Establishment causes, "it is about 14 to one he is a member of the 'Executive Committee."

He claims there is agitation in some circles to require "Establishment agents" to register with the Attorney General and be fingerprinted. During the last 30 years, the Establishment has always had its man in the White House except during Harry Truman's term. Rovere states he does not know who is Chairman of the Establishment today, but would not be surprised if it turned out to be Secretary of State Dean Rusk.

1 - Mr. Sullivan

Jones to DeLoach

Re: "THE AMERICAN ESTABLISHMENT AND OTHER REPORTS, OPINIONS AND SPECULATIONS" BY RICHARD H. ROVERE BOOK REVIEW

Rovere lists several persons whom he describes as nonmembers, including the Director, General Douglas MacArthur, James A. Farley, Vice President Lyndon Johnson, former Vice President Richard M. Nixon, Sherman Adams, Cyrus Eaton, and claims that the Establishment frowns on Evangelist Billy Graham and Bishop Fulton J. Sheen. The group, he says, desires to revise American trade policies, associate with European Common Market, and promote foreign aid and racial integration.

The remainder of the book which is divided into three parts (part 2: Matters Mainly of Fact, part 3: A Few Enthusiasms and Hostilities," and part 4: Judgments Reserved) consists of a series of unrelated essays of a political nature. These essays appear to have been written at various times since the 1950's and are, for the most part, criticisms of articles or books on particular subjects written by various individuals. Rovere deals with such subjects as Newbold Morris' efforts to clean up the "mink coat, deep freeze" mess in Washington, Harvey Matusow, General MacArthur, Arthur Miller, and Communists and Intellectuals.

Rovere's style of writing makes it difficult to tell whether he is serious or whether he is satirizing. Indeed, the reviewer wonders why he has bothered to publish this collection, or how he made his selection.

#### MENTION OF THE FBI:

On the book cover, left wing spokesman Gore Vidal is quoted as saying:
"...Not since J. Edgar Hoover's Masters of Deceit has there been an expose of such startling impact as Rovere's daring perscrutation of the American Establishment." In the preface, the author states that readers wishing further information on this subject are advised to get in touch with "their friendly FBI agent and the House Committee on Un-American Activities." In addition, they are advised to buy the New York Times and read between the lines.

There are frequent mentions of the FBI and/or the Director throughout the book, and it is difficult to say whether they are critical inasmuch as many of them are allegedly remarks made by others. For example, in his chapter on Newbold Morris,

Jones to DeLoach

Re: "THE AMERICAN ESTABLISMENT AND OTHER REPORTS, OPINIONS, AND SPECULATIONS" BY RICHARD H. ROVERE BOOK REVIEW

Rovere says that Morris indicated he had difficulty getting his staff together since he couldn't put anyone on the payroll until "the FBI had made a thorough investigation of his background, character, reputation, and reading tastes." (Page 103)

Similar references to FBI appeared on pages 93, 109, 113, 119, 125, 128, and 129.

In his essay entitled "Privacy and The Claims of Community" which deals with wire tapping, Rovere on page 245, says "someone in the FBI--not J. Edgar Hoover, certainly, but someone--slips a 'raw' file to a favored congressman;..." He refers to Justice Holmes' discussion of wire tapping as "dirty business" and says that in his view (Rovere's) it gains us nothing to denounce J. Edgar Hoover or those who descend to that "dirty business." (Page 248) While Rovere deplores the use of wire tapping he indicates that he is not strictly against it. He suggests the need for basic safe guards against the present excesses, recommending an extension of the rule of inadmissibility of wire tapping evidence. He says that this, of course, is the rule in the Federal Courts today and "it has not stopped the FBI and God knows how many other government agencies..." (Page 250)

# RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

, \

AN B

RECEIVED-DIRECTOR F. B. I.

33 PM '62UN 25 | 35 PM '1 NSPECTOR N. I., C. REC'D DOM INTERN DIV.

REC-D INSPECTOR N. I., C. R. BRANCH

BUN 15 4 00 PM '62

INSPECTOR ANCH

JUN 19. 1 46 PM 162

RECTU OF LOACH TI CC H-1

MR IONES 1 4 08 PM '62

RECEIVED F. B I

OOM INTELL DIV

JUN 18: 12 20 DIN BE 12 49 PM - 64M 18 3 52 PM 162

RECEIVED TO REGIND - SULLIVAN

REGID=MOHR

Memorandum Branigan to Sullivan
RE: BOOK REVIEW: The Little Toy Dog
by William L. White. Published
by E.P. Dutton and Company,
Incorporated, New York.

#### THE PUBLISHER

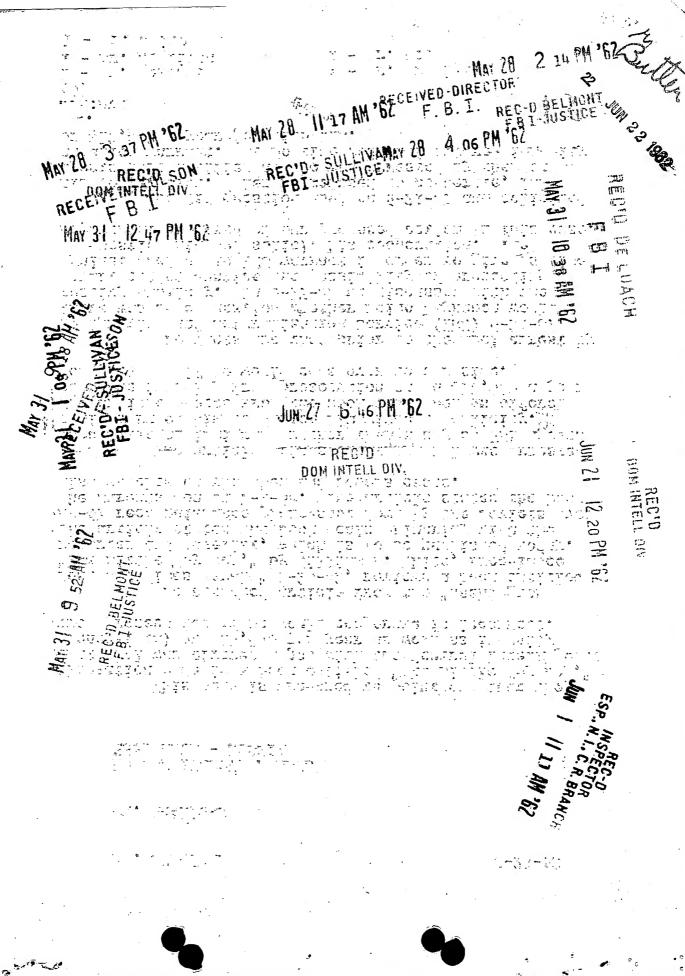
Bufiles show that E.P. Dutton and Company published the "Story of The FBI" and we have had favorable relations with that company. William Eugene Raney was Editor in Chief of this company from 1954 to 1956. In 1957 Ralph de Toledano, author, advised then Assistant to the Director L.B. Nichols that Raney had attended meeting of Communist Party people in Greenwich Village at which meeting De Toledano's new book was discussed. "Who's Who in America" for 1961 shows Raney has been Editor in Chief with McGraw-Hill Publishing Company since 1956.

#### THE PUBLICATION

This book deals with the shooting down by the Soviets of the RB-47 plane over the Barents Sea on 7/1/60. It relates the story of the two survivors of the six crewmen aboard the plane. The survivors are Captain Freeman B. Olmstead and Captain John R. McKone. The book relates the daily interrogation of the two fliers and the Soviet attempts to get them to admit that they had flown over Soviet territory. The techniques of Soviet interrogation such as keeping the two men separated and not furnishing them any information from outside sources are fully set forth.

#### COMMENT

In chapter eleven the author is drawing a contrast between the treatment caffordeds these fliers and Colonel Rudolf Abel. In discussing Reino Hayhanen, Abel's assistant who defected, the author claims Hayhanen returned to Russia, became dissatisfied and then broke through the iron curtain to sanctuary in West Germany. Actually Hayhanen never returned to Russia but defected in Paris on his way back to the Soviet Union.







# Red Spy Abel Offered CIA Post, Writer Says

. By Ronald H. Nessen United Press International

Soviet master spy Rudolf Abel was offered a \$10,000a-year job with the Central Intelligence Agency plus immunity from prosecution if he would defect to the United States, according to a book to be published today.

The book, by the novelist. and free-lance reporter, William L. White, says Abel was arrested quietly June 1, 1957, as an illegal immigrant rather than as a spy so FBI agents could work on him to defect without publicity.

"If it could be done quietly, if they could have a private chat with Abel, maybe he could be coaxed to defect, maybe even to become a double agent, continuing to operate his spy ring but now under the guidance of the FBI, feeding Moscow with information which would be worthless or misleading, White writes.

ally offered not only complete waters but probably was gathimmunity from prosecution

but also a \$10,000-a-year job with the CIA."

Abel rejected the reported offer. He was convicted of espionage and sentenced to 30 years in prison. But on Feb. 10, the United States handed him back to the Communists in exchange for U-2 pilot Francis Gary Powers.

White's book, "The Little Toy Dog," (E. P. Dutton & Co.) deals primarily with the RB-47 reconnaissance plane shot down by the Russians over the Barents Sea on July 1, 1960. It also touches on the Abel and Powers cases.

White concludes that the "If Col. Abel would come RB-47 was on a "scrupulously over to our side, he was fin-legal" flight over international ering information about Soviet defense radar and communications. Moscow claims the plane intruded on Russian airspace.

The author bases his conclusions partly on interviews with the two survivors of the mission, Air Force Capts. John B. McKone and Freeman B. Olmstead. They were imprisoned by the Russians for nearly seven months, then re-

The book is dedicated to the four crewmen who died in the attack.

The title of the book refers to a little plastic replica of the dog Snoopy in the "Peanuts" comic strip. It was given to the RB-47's pilot, Maj. Willard Palm, by his 11-year-old daughter, Michelle Marie, just before he took off for the illfated mission.

Mohr
Belmont
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Tavel
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele Room
Ingram
Gandy

Parsons

The Washington Post and
Times Herald
The Washington Daily News
The Evening Star
New York Herald Tribune
New York Journal-American
New York Mirror
New York Daily News
New York Post
The New York Times
The Worker
The New Leader
The Wall Street Journal
Date 1-28-62.

42-46865 ENCLOSURE



Mr. W. C. Sullivan



June 12, 1962

2. W. Smith

BOOK REVIEW AND NOT A SHOT IS FIRED BY JAN KOZAK. PUBLIMED BY THE LUNG HOUSE, INCORPORATED CENTRAL RESEARCE SEATIES

By attached memorandum dated June 8, 1863, the Director advised that he had seen Mr. George Frederick Mulien, formerly Public Relations Officer of the Department of Justice. Mulien left the Director a copy of above-captioned publication. Mulien stated the publication contains an excellent presentation as to how a country can be taken over by communism, but it has been impossible to obtain any sale of it in the United States. The Director noted, "I think it would be well to have this book reviewed."

There is no mention of the Director or the FBI to the enclosest publication.

#### The Author

Jan Kozak, the author, is a Czechoslavskian communist. The material in this publication was originally written for communists under the title: "How Farliament Can Flay A Revolutionery Part In The Transition To Socialism, And The Role Of The Popular Masses." A copy of the document allegedly was obtained by British sources and translated into English.

# The Publisher

The publisher is The Long Rouse, lacorporated, New Camara, Connecticut. Our files do not contain any information concerning this company. However, the introduction to the material by Kozak has been written by John Bowland Snow. Builles reflect that, while we have never investigated Snow, we have considerable information regarding him which indicates that in the past he has been an author and writer, mostly of pro-Fascist literature. In 1943, he was described by G-2 of the Army so an avowed pro-Nasi and close associate of

# JEE: bob 289 Inclosures NOT RECORDED 145 JUN 26 1962 1- Mr. Belmont 1- Mr

Memo Smith to Sulliven

Re: BOOK REVIEW: AND NOT A SHOT IS FIRED BY JAN KOZAK.

PUBLISHED BY THE LONG HOUSE, INCORPORATED

Lawrence Donnis, would be American Fascist. On one occasion, prior to 1945, Snow reportedly stated that if he was running this country he would purge America to such an extent that he would make littler and Stalin look very poor. Snow claimed to be a publisher or writer with Langhouse, Inc., in 1856, but we found out that this was more or loss a New York drop for mail for Snow at that time.

# The Publication

Writing as a communist and for communists, Kozek presents a distorted version of the events in Czechoolovakia from the time of the fermation of a coalition government after the defeat of the Nazis in 1945 to the "peaceful" coup d'etat by the communists in 1946. Kezak's theme is that communism can come to power without using force and violence if the communists in key positions in government combine their activities with communist indectrination. aimed at having the people influence legislators to support a communist take over. Kozak magnifies the success of the Communist Party of Czechoslovakia in winning the support of the people for its program, while either ignoring or minimizing the fact that the proximity of the poleced and threatening Soviet army, the unsettied conditions following World War II, the arming of "Factory Guards" by the communist-controlled interior Ministry, and communists in key positions in the coalition government were the real reasons for the communist success in Czechoslovakia.

# Comment:

Ever since the 20th Congress of the Communist Farty of the Soviet Union in 1956, communists throughout the world have followed the lead of Soviet Premier Khrushchev in attempting to "sugar cost" Marxist-Legislet doctrine which calls for the use of force and violence. This propagands line—that the communists can come to power through peaceful, partiamentary means—is at the heart of Kozak's theme. The book does illustrate some communist subversive tactics and we must, of course, be alort to such tactics. On the other hand, Mozak, in typical communist fashion, distorts the truth to promote the party line. This book is in sharp contrast to a factual presentation of communist factics such as the Director's proposed textbook on communism.

# RECOMMENDATION:

For information of the Director.

100 Jan 63 6-21-62

JUN 28 1962

SAC, Richmond
62-46853Director, FBI

JUN2 1 1962

Callahan

Conrad \_ DeLoach Evans \_ Malone \_ WALTER E. DILLON, JR.
ALEXANDRIA, VIRGINIA, AND
WASHINGTON, D. C.
PERSON NOT TO BE CONTACTED

Walter E. Dillon. Jr.,

	is an attorney with offices at
`	Washington, D. C.
	Dillon is the author of "Little Brother Is Watching," a fiction book which ridicules efforts to safeguard the Nation's security. His book contains data reflecting that he has an attitude of contempt for the FBI; and, accordingly, Dillon should not be
	contacted on any occasion in the future unless prior Bureau
	approval has been obtained.
· .	
	1 - Washington Field
	NOTE: See memorandum from W. V. Cleveland to Mr. Evans dated - June 15, 1962, concerning the book entitled "Little Brother
	Is Watching" by Dillon. The book deals with a fictional Naval
,	security officer and ridicules efforts to safeguard the Nation's
	security. It refers to a book entitled "Masters of Gonceit" by "the head of the secret police of a certain country."
	Maria Cara Cara Cara Cara Cara Cara Cara
ţ	The state of the s
	GWG:par 1/1/ 85 n.s. de Justice
	E S

	OPPICANAL PORA NO. 10  Toison Toison
	UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT
	Memorandum,
	Malone Rosen Sullivan
0	Mr. Evans V V DATE: 6-15-62 W Tavel
1	FROM: W. V. Cleveland
*	". V. CIEVETAIN
	SUBJECT: "LITTLE BROTHER IS WATCHING"
	By Walter E. Dillon, Jr. BOOK REVIEW
	BACKGROUND: Joseph Young, in his column "The Federal Spotlight" appearing in "The Evening Star" 6-4-62, referred to this novel as a delightful and
	penetrating satire of the Government security investigation program and said in its hilarious manner makes some telling points about the whole
	situation. Federal workers, according to Young, will particularly enjoy both it.
	THE AUTHOR: Dillon born received A.B. degree from Georgetown and LL.B degree from Columbia. Admitted to bar
	his law office washington, D. C., (City Directory and Martindale-
	Hubbell Law Directory).
, in	In 1956 Dillon contacted Bureau regarding dismissal on 8-30-54,
	of Walter Edward Breen, whose resignation requested while new agent trainee for conduct not becoming Bureau employee. Dillon gave impression
,	he did not think too much of Bureau's disciplinary program and Director noted: "We will run the Bureau and Dillon's views will not affect us."
	(67-529080-56)
	12-30-58, issue of "The Evening Star" reveals brief filed by
	Dillon and another attorney of American Civil Liberties Union in behalf of William Worthy, Jr., "Afro-American" correspondent who had visited
	Red China despite State Department ban and was then seeking passport.
	Brief claimed, "In reality, travel control is thought control." (105-20110-A)
	On 11-13-61, Dillon telephoned Bureau stating he does some free-lance writing and was then working on article regarding careers of
	former Special Agents. He said FBI training obviously enhanced careers W
	of men who left Bureau and desired to pick up some helpful data regarding our training program, personnel policies, etc. Recommended and approved
l	no cooperation be given Dillon. (94-5-48761)
Type and	62-46855 CE TOP
	1 - Mr. Sullivan JUN 28 1962 - Centrum Paster ch Section
	1 - Mr. Mohr 15 71 18 15 1 1 - Mr. Bland
	1 - Mr. Sullivan 1 - Mr. Mohr 1 - Mr. DeLoach
	RHE: fes & Remitted to the Roam black of the Roa
	Wenny comme days

Memorandum to Mr. Evans RE: "LITTLE BROTHER IS WATCHING"

THE BOOK: Published in 1962, book concerns Crumton, Massachusetts, once prosperous mill town Which became economically depressed when its textile mills moved south. After Massachusetts boy from Harvard became President in 1961, prosperity restored to Crumton in form of missile contract for Navy's ultimate weapon, the "Disembowler." Book concerns activities in Crumton of Lieutenant Commander Earl T. Varde, Security Officer administrating industrial security program for Navy. In humorous but satirical incidents, author ridicules and castigates industrial security program and Navy personnel administrating it. Varde, for example, described as one who left lucrative position in industry to serve his country. Position he left was that of skip tracer for credit firm at \$15 a week plus carfare. Varde's sea duty consisted of an overnight cruise from Washington to Richmond.

Neither American Legion, Central Intelligence Agency nor Senate Rackets Committee escaped author's satire. The Attorney General's list is not slighted by author as baby sings:

"I'm a security risk
Cause my ma who I just kissed
Is on the Attorney General's list."

Language is sometimes vulgar, always spicy. Varde's secretary described as attractive blond, contents of whose blouse may have been slightly confidential, but certainly not top secret. Author graphically continued, had she "passed by a baby carriage containing an unweaned child the howling would have been deafening."

A prominent character is Molly Saddler, local madam, who used latest methods of pre-employment screening of applicants for employment. She stopped this practice when disgruntled applicant took her case to the American Civil Liberties Union. Molly later paid \$2500 plus ten free visits (not transferrable) to a public relations man (Lance Cadillac) who, after much product sampling, furnished detailed report for improvement of Molly's business.

To get back at Varde for invasion of local privacy and interference with personal happiness, local group had Molly Saddler pose as Mrs. Lillian Prentiss. Varde fell in love with her and took her to christening of "Disembowler." Resulting widespread publicity moved Varde back to Washington and Molly had to close her shop and take a position in the local library. Fund for the Republic gave local library special grant of \$5000 for this act of good citizenship.

REFERENCES TO THE FBI: Author says bulk of credit for help in amassing data on "commies" must go to American housewives whose contributions are indelibly inscribed in files of FBI, Army Criminal Investigation Division and Office of Naval Intelligence (page 21).

Memorandum to Mr. Evans
RE: "LITTLE BROTHER IS WATCHING"

Author refers to TV film story "I Led Three Lives" involving Herbert Philbrick and FBI (pages 134 and 135).

On page 179 reference is made to "Masters of Conceit," maintained in library of Lieutenant Commander Earl T. Varde, which was written "by the head of the secret police of a certain country." On the same page Varde dreams he is an FBI Agent.

OBSERVATIONS: Although the book is light reading and heavy on the sex angle throughout, it would appear to have little or no impact on the Government's security programs nor on American literature. Author gives reader an idea of the "cool objectivity" displayed in his book, when he admits he considers national security as something intangible that Americans are supposed to have or to be getting in consideration of their surrendering privacy, freedom of information and expression, due process of law, common decency and a hell of a lot of dough.

RECOMMENDATION: It is recommended that the name of the author, Walter E. Dillon, Jr., be placed on the list of individuals not to be contacted and that this memorandum be routed to the Crime Records Division for such handling.,

pro

Cap

SHE

Dove tamp

M. Altones

SUBJECT: "EGGHEAD'S GUIDE TO AMERICA"

BOOK BY WADE THOMPSON

Book

**SYNOPSIS** 

Thompson is a college professor, has written for national magazines, has criticized the Director and the FBI in the past, and is a pacifist. In 1959, he attempted unsuccessfully to interview the Director for a magazine article and then submitted a list of slanted questions for which we provided answers with Department's approval.

Review of Thompson's book reflects a chapter highly critical of the Director and FBI. Author claims "Commie-hysteria" has become national pastime and communism is not internal threat. FBI's favorable press coverage is not deserved. Any politician who thought of questioning the FBI would risk being suspected of treason. FBI has made its mark only against lesser criminals, has failed against leaders such as Luciano, etc., and has record of only fair to poor against even minor league desperades. Author claims the Director led a raid against fugitive Harry Brunette. FBI started shooting and endangering families, and then set fire to building by tear gas bombs. Dillinger was shot down in a crowd of people, and FBI has little regard for safety of innocent bystanders.

Thompson cites Bentley, Coplon, Budenz and Jencks cases as embarrassing to the Bureau, and that we have been "stuck time and again with undesirables as informers." He states "Hoover has vigorously fanned our national hysteria over the theoretical issue of Communism." The FBI "leaks" information to Congressmen and has never caught a single spy or saboteur in its "security-loyalty net." J. Edgar Hoover never gives a press conference, and any questions from reporters have to be submitted in writing. FBI has overemphasized kidnaping and juvenile delinquency, while bank embezzlements have been de-emphasized because "they aren't so juicy." Sarcastically, Thompson states the Director did give press interview in 1937 and again in 1960 to reporter at a race track.

In other chapters, several references to FBI noted. Persons were afraid to join "peace marchers" for fear of having their names on a "list which the FBI" will hand over to the HUAC." They feel they will incur the displeasure of the FBI." 62-46855 Enclosure

1 - Sullivan - Enclosure

CJH:kmd

ENCLOSURE

NOT RECORDEDS 1962 **46** JUL 5 1962

CRIME RESEARCH

Sullivar

Tavel Trotter Tele. Room Holmes

Jones to DeLoach Memo

RE: "EGGHEAD'S GUIDE TO AMERICA"

Agents are described as "silk-hatted sleuths" and "Maybe the FBI has finally decided to chase the Syndicate instead of us desperadoes." He refers to recognition afforded Director by DAR as "a long, rhymed elegy...that can be sung to the tune of "Coming Through the Rye."

Elsewhere, he criticizes HCUA for inquiring into backgrounds of American artists contributing to art exhibit in Russia, in connection with the cultural-exchange program; he deplores nuclear armaments; he favors pacifist demonstrations; he tells of his effort to have Radio City Music Hall employees strike; he criticizes intercollegiate football, college fraternities, Norman Vincent Peale's theories of "positive thinking"; and he deplores children's games which stress acquisition of wealth, stock market and corporate management.

#### **OBSERVATIONS:**

This book is just as the author describes it--"a sort of demolition tour of America" attacking favorite American institutions, organizations and activities. It is satiric, sarcastic, ridiculous and intended to be humorous. His treatment of the Director and the FBI is merely a rehash of the trash which has previously issued from Fred Cook, John Crosby and Murray Kempton and certainly much, if not all, of Thompson's material on the FBI has been borrowed from them. If he spoke in glowing terms of the FBI, we might have cause for concern. His writing, his wild theories and penchant for nonconformity point up his true character and fuzzy thinking, all of which should be easily recognizable by the clear-thinking, responsible reader. No doubt, those who have relished the rubbish served up by Cook, Kempton and Crosby will be similarly affected by Thompson's contribution; however, they will be getting nothing new, only a different style of saying the same thing.

RECOMMENDATION:

gal

None. For information.

- 2 -

#### **DETAILS**

#### BACKGROUND:

Morrell to DeLoach memorandum, 6-20-62, captioned "Congressman Robert R. Barry," copy attached, related that a constituent had written to Barry concerning grave charges made against the Director and the FBI in captioned book. Thompson is a college professor; has written a number of articles for national magazines, including "Nation"; and has called for the abolition of intercollegiate football, the Navy and the FBI. He has publicly criticized the Director, he is a pacifist and has urged his students to become conscientious objectors. In 1959, Thompson called the Bureau and was unsuccessful in seeing the Director relative to an article to be written for "Harper's Magazine." He submitted a list of written questions which were filled with innuendo which were answered by letter dated 10-28-59, and were submitted to Mr. Luther Huston in the Department for approval. Mr. Huston commented: "These are intelligent answers to stupid questions," and the Director noted, "He suffers from mental halitosis."

A copy of Thompson's book, published by the Macmillan Company, has been obtained and reviewed in the Crime Records Division.

#### PREFACE:

In a Preface entitled "To The Reader," the author states his purpose is to take the reader on a demolition tour of America--"to strip some of our most sacred institutions down to their BVD's and show what can be done about them if anybody feels so inclined."

Here the author refers to the FBI as the "most sacred cow in America" and to the Director as "a national folk hero like Jesse James" who contends that syndicate crime does not exist, or maybe it does exist but its none of the FBI's business, or "the FBI will crack down on it almost anytime now, as soon as we get the Communists wiped out." He says, "Commie-hysteria" has become a favorite national pastime; "Communism as an internal threat does not now, and never did, amount to a hill of beans. Even J. Edgar Hoover admits as much."

Thompson describes himself as a former AF of L union organizer, a former singer, a former mortician employed by the Government, and a former soldier in Far Eastern Military Intelligence. He states he is "a poet of fabulous obscurity, a pacifist, a kind of socialist-anarchist.... I also have a Ph.D. and absolute pitch. And I'm sex-obsessed." He notes that parts of his book previously appeared in the "Nation."

#### CHAPTER CONCERNING THE FBI:

The chapter beginning on page 110 is entitled "The FBI and How to Defend J. Edgar Hoover."

#### FBI's Publicity

It begins by stating that the FBI has the most "idyllic press coverage any police force could ask for." He says that "every moviegoer knows that the FBI (thanks to J. Edgar Hoover) is utterly free from sin, scandal, or deceit." He goes on, "Rumor has it J. Edgar Hoover cried when he saw the movie (The FBI Story), and apparently about everyone else in the republic cried with him." Thompson claims that no Congressman ever tries to deny the FBI a penny. "What J. Edgar Hoover wants, J. Edgar Hoover gets," and "a politician who even thought of questioning the FBI would risk being suspected of treason."

#### Criminal Investigations By The FBI

Thompson comments on the Fred Cook "Nation" article saying he (Cook) put the FBI "through his critical wringer. (It came out resembling its reputation about the way an omelette resembles an egg.)" Thompson claimed that in 1960 the "Attorney General's Special Group on Organized Crime concluded that the only thing wrong with the FBI was--it couldn't catch criminals."

This apparently refers to the group which investigated syndicate crime and was headed by Ridard Ogilvie, who was part of the Milton R. Wessel Organized Crime and Racketeering Section of the Department of Justice. Ogilvie charged a lack of cooperation by local and Federal agencies in pursuing the fight against organized crime, and he resigned from his position as Special Assistant to the Attorney General on 2-4-61.

Thompson continued that as a teacher, he had been frequently approached by "polite, if slightly harassed, FBI agents who want to check on the loyalty of my former students. ('He was a student of yours, wasn't he? Was he a good, clean-cut, American-type boy? Did he have any bad habits?')"

Facetiously, Thompson notes criticism regarding the FBI, states that he wanted to prepare the best possible defense for the FBI, and that he exchanged a long correspondence "with J. Edgar Hoover himself." He then writes as follows:

Prosecution The FBI has been described as something less than competent in fighting crime, has made its mark against the "stumblebums" of crime, has failed against criminal leaders such as Lucky Luciano, Frank Costello, etc. Dillinger was shot down while in a crowd of people and the FBI has shown something less than "motherly solicitude" for safety of bystanders. J. Edgar Hoover led a raid against Harry Brunette, the FBI started shooting, and 20 families in the neighborhood were endangered. The FBI then set fire to the building by hurling tear gas bombs.

Defense The FBI has much to do besides catching gangsters; it has to catch communists and spends much time splitting hairs between liberals, pseudo liberals, etc. The very people who criticize J. Edgar Hoover are the ones who keep him from doing the job he wants to do. The Director is quoted, on page 116, as saying the real troublemakers are certain teachers, certain writers who foster class hatred and discontent, some "prattle-minded" politicians "waving the flag of pseudo liberalism," and some ministers of the gospel. These are the people who give aid and comfort to communists and make it impossible for the FBI to devote its time to lawbreakers.

#### Informants and Communism

Prosecution
"...in the McCarthy hoopla of the fifties the FBI was more helpful with the smear pots than in uncovering the facts." In the Elizabeth Bentley case, J. Edgar Hoover endorsed information to be given by Bentley and then her testimony was riddled in court; in the Judith Coplon case, the FBI had to admit illegal wire tapping after first denying it; it was similar in the Budenz case. In the Jencks case the FBI's chief informant was an admitted liar. The FBI has been stuck time and time again with undesirables as informers, and "Hoover...is still battling to keep his moles free from sunlight in all loyalty-security cases.... Hoover has vigorously fanned our national hysteria over the theoretical issue of Communism.... The only merit in the FBI's anti-Communist campaign is that it would make a fine subject for a Mack Sennett comedy."

Defense Why get upset over a few lapses in decorum? The end justifies the means where the main job is to get the communists wiped out. Mr. Hoover did not mean to misrepresent the communist threat in "Masters of Deceit" and when I broached this subject to him, he insisted he was merely showing what would happen if the communists staged a revolution in America. "In other words, Mr. Hoover's book was purely theoretical and fanciful—like science fiction...." Mr. Hoover has said that the fewer communists there are, the more dangerous they are.

Prosecution The FBI leaks its juicy, raw files to certain politicians for political purposes. Recipients have been J. Parnall Thomas, Martin Dies, Karl Mundt, Pat McCarran, Joseph McCarthy, and Francis Walter. The FBI has never

caught a single spy or saboteur in its "security-loyalty net." When the "New York Post" made inquiries in Washington, not a single public official would criticize the FBI because, as a Congressman said, "The FBI has detailed dossiers on everyone in Washington." The FBI probably doesn't even know how many people it has on file.

Defense

Mr. Hoover admitted to me that the FBI does not know the number of individuals it has on file, but he assured me the FBI does not engage in fishing expeditions or conduct investigations at random. "I should think that would satisfy any complainers, especially since we have such a fine man as J. Edgar Hoover to determine just how 'random' an investigation can get." As for the charges of politics, Mr. Hoover has had to use informal help from Congressmen. The House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA) has given the FBI a list of 628 communist front organizations. Every organization left of the John Birch Society or the "DAR" has to be kept under surveillance.

#### "Secret Police" Charge and FBI Relations with the Press

Prosecution The FBI doesn't do much to dispel the notion that it is a "secret police." J. Edgar Hoover never gives a press conference. "The 'news' from the FBI is simply issued, the door is shut, and that is that." Any questions must be submitted in writing. Reporters from the "New York Post" could not "even get an audience with the FBI's chief of public relations much less J. Edgar Hoover." With this system, the FBI can cater to public hysteria. Kidnaping made "a fine stew" in the 1930s. "Then juvenile delinquency came along and Hoover seasoned that heavily by delicately coupling murder with car theft in the tabulation of crimes, thus giving the impression that our JD's are a vastly more murderous bunch than they actually are." Although bank embezzlements have been rising at an alarming rate, "Hoover doesn't bother much with them" because they "aren't so juicy." If the FBI really wants to be cleared of the "secret police" charge, it should invite the press in to look around.

Defense Mr. Hoover "agrees with the purpose of this charge" and when "I broached this subject to him he specifically cited the press as one of the indi spensable scrutinizing agencies of the FBI..." It isn't true he never gives press conferences. He gave one to Jack Alexander of "The New Yorker" in 1937, and in August, 1960, gave "a nice long interview" to a reporter who spotted him at the race track. Here, on page 126, Thompson set forth an alleged exchange of remarks between the Director and the reporter in which Mr. Hoover was quoted as saying that racing was a wholesome diversion and that wagering was not objectionable if done in moderation. Thompson concludes by stating that "If reporters will only hang around the race tracks instead of cluttering up his office, I'm sure they'll find that Mr. Hoover will answer their questions."

#### OTHER REFERENCES TO THE FBI

#### Thompson's Peace March

In another chapter, Thompson relates how he organized a peace march in Providence, Rhode Island, states that only a relatively small number of marchers turned out. Most people have faith in armaments and believe if Russia and the U.S. keep arming, "we can both strike an idyllic balance of terror and everybody will be safe." Some people don't "buy this brand of balony," but are afraid to march for fear somebody will put them on a "list which the FBI will hand over to the HUAC...." He says he has talked to people who agree with him but refuse "to incur the displeasure of the FBI." He continues, "To my knowledge there aren't any Communists in Providence, but apparently the place is crawling with G-men. They're even listed in the phone book--brazen as all hell."

Referring to his peace march, he says, "I didn't know whether or not the FBI was on our trail, but I didn't see any silk-hatted sleuths lurking around corners of buildings or taking furtive pictures of us. Maybe the FBI has finally decided to chase the Syndicate instead of us desperadoes."

## Daughters of the American Revolution (DAR)

The chapter concerning the DAR is a continuation by the author of attempts at humor and satire in commenting on the DAR's position regarding United Nations agencies, school textbooks, world government, and the Protestant clergy. At one point he says, "The FBI loves them; the GOP loves them; Hollywood loves them." He comments on awards and resolutions of the DAR, noting an award to Fulton Lewis, Jr., and "... a long, rhymed elegy to J. Edgar Hoover that can be sung to the tune of "Coming Through the Rye."

## MISCELLANEOUS

In a chapter devoted to the HCUA, Thompson refers to the Committee's inquiries concerning the invitation which the U.S. had received to exhibit American paintings in Moscow as part of a cultural exchange program. He claims the HCUA had to inject itself in the matter because it realized if America ever got on good terms with Russia, everybody would realize how useless the Committee is. Thompson's position is this exhibit could have been assembled with regard to the "political beliefs" of the artists.

Elsewhere he decries nuclear armaments, tries to make the point that they will result in the ultimate destruction of the world, and that we do not want to end the cold war because we are making money from it. He also criticizes the Civil Defense program.

His chapter "How to Launch a Polaris Submarine" is a defense of the pacifist movement, relates how pacifists have picketed Navy installations, and how they have continued to protest Navy building programs at the risk of beatings by dock workers, etc.

He relates his experiences as a singer at Radio City Musc Hall in New York City where he attempted to organize a strike to improve working conditions. His strike had been set for the Christmas Day performance, but did not materialize when the management called a meeting of all employees, excluding Thompson, and managed to prevent the strike from taking place.

He states that football is a game that does not lend itself to intelligent spectatorship, that the football fan is "an absolute oaf" and that when he called for abolition of this sport at Brown University, he was subjected to various harassments, including that of being called a communist. He claims he is "grimly anti-Communistic."

He is critical of Norman Vincent Peale and the theories of Peale's "positive thinking," and he also criticizes college fraternities, claiming that they codify snobbery, pervert values, corrupt decent instincts, and depreciate scholarship.

A final chapter concerns "money-making" games which are available for children and which stress the acquisition of wealth, the stock market, and corporation management. Thompson says that when a child gets through with these games, "he should have developed dollar signs in his eyes." He concludes, "...if Merrill, Lynch, Pierce, Fenner and Smith didn't put a brokerage office into every toy store, they'll be missing a whole new generation of red-hot, money-mad, status seekers."

UNITED STATES GOVER Callahan 'emorandum Mr. DeLoach 7-11-62 Holmes SUBJECT: "MEN AND DECISIONS" BY LEWIS L. STRAUSS BOOK REVIEWS SYNOPSIS: Captioned book was autographed to the Director, and author was thanked by letter 6-26-62. The author is a personal acquaintance of the Director; correspondence with him is on a first name basis; and he is on the Special Correspondents' List. "Men and Decisions" consists of nineteen chapters and sets forth Strauss' memoirs beginning with his association at the age of twenty with Herbert Hoover's World War I Food Relief Program and continuing to the present. It sets forth decisions made by former President Hoover, Truman and Eisenhower, former Senator Taft, former Secretary of Defense James Forrestal and others. The decisions concern such things as the Food Relief Program before and after World War I, recognition of full independence for Finland, repatriation of prisoners in Siberia, the Jewish refugee problem, the events leading up to Pearl Harbor, 62-46855 the atomic and hydrogen bombs and decisions on security. NOT RECORDED Strauss devotes one of the longest chapters in the 32 oblk 25th 262 Oppenheimer case and makes numerous references to the FBI which are in no way unfavorable. The penultimate chapter refers to the refusal of the Senate to confirm Strauss' nomination as Secretary of Commerce and sets out the reasons Strauss believes were behind this refusal. RECOMMENDATION: None. For information. CENTRAL RESEARCH

#### **DETAILS**

#### BACKGROUND:

The Director received an autographed copy of the book, "Men and Decisions," by Lewis L. Strauss for which he thanked Mr. Strauss by letter dated 6-26-62. Set forth below is a summary of the contents of this book.

#### THE AUTHOR:

Bureau files reflect very cordial relations with Admiral Strauss over the years, and he is a personal acquaintance of the Director. Correspondence with him is on a first name basis, and he is on the SpecialCorrespondents' List. In October, 1959, shortly after the Senate refused to confirm Strauss' nomination as Secretary of Commerce, he made a trip to Europe during which he advised our Legal Attache in London that he was writing a book to be entitled "Men and Decisions." He indicated this book would concern itself with decisions made by men in Government with whom Strauss had been closely associated, including former Presidents Hoover, Truman and Eisenhower; former Senator Taft and former Secretary of Defense Forrestal.

#### THE BOOK:

"Men and Decisions" is described as a book about certain men and their decisions. Strauss begins his memoirs with his association at the age of 20 with Herbert Hoover's World War I Food Relief Program and continues to the present.

## CHAPTER I: FIRST DECISION:

In this chapter, Strauss indicates that from the age of 16 until 20 he was a traveling salesman selling shoes at wholesale to merchants in the Carolinas, Georgia and West Virginia. By that time he had saved \$20,000 and was ready to begin college. Early in 1917 when the newspapers revealed that President Wilson had sent for Herbert Hoover to discuss further relief operations, Strauss' mother remarked, "When he gets there, why don't you go up and help him?" Since it was between seasons in the shoe business and Strauss had his savings, he felt he could volunteer to work without pay as the press reported Mr. Hoover was doing.

## CHAPTER II: A MAN OF DECISIONS:

This chapter details Strauss' work with Hoover in the Food Administration and the many important decisions made by Mr. Hoover. Strauss traveled with Hoover in Europe, meeting many important persons and assisting in the spread of food relief program throughout Europe. Upon their return to Washington

and in anticipation of the end of hostilities, the President instructed Mr. Hoover to make plans for transforming the Food Administration into an agency of relief and reconstruction for all of Europe. In June, 1918, Strauss accompanied Hoover to Russia for the purpose of alleviating starvation in that country.

While still in Europe, Strauss met Mortimer Schiff, a partner of the international banking firm of Kuhn, Loeb and Company. Schiff invited Strauss to join the firm at the end of his duties with Mr. Hoover.

#### CHAPTER III: REBIRTH OF A NATION:

During the Winter of 1918-19, Strauss-made acquaintance with the people of Finland and, at Mr. Hoover's direction, prepared a letter to President Wilson suggesting that recognition of full independence for Finland be expedited. Strauss and Hoover were active in efforts to procure a loan for Finland in early 1940. The loan was finally voted but too late--for on March 12, 1940, the Finns had asked for terms of peace. These were severe --a large part of their best land had to be ceded to Russia.

#### CHAPTER IV: TWENTIETH CENTURY ANABASIS:

In this chapter, Strauss refers to the plight of the prisoners of war marooned in Siberia following World War I. He was active in setting up a fund for repatriation of prisoners in Siberia and he succeeded in having more than 7,000 men brought home. In October, 1920, an effort was made to place a proposal on the agenda of the League of Nations which would result in exempting these men from any further call for military duty. The proposal failed and Strauss indicates that many of the returned prisoners were young enough to have been swept into World War II.

## CHAPTER V: DECISIONS ABOUT MONEY:

Following his association with Kuhn, Loeb and Company, Strauss visited in Japan and other countries representing the firm. Strauss details some of his projects while a member of this firm and indicates that the firm occasionally imported gold from England and sold it to the Treasury Department. In the 1930's, however, when he suspected that its origin, despite the mint stamp, might be from mines expropriated by the communists, the firm discontinued the practice of importing gold. Men with inventions came to Strauss for financing and among those whom he backed was Edwin H. Land who is best known today for the Polaroid Land Camera. Strauss indicates that it was a hard personal decision when in 1946, after 25 years, he resigned from Kuhn, Loeb and Company upon accepting appointment to the first Atomic Energy Commission.

## CHAPTER VI: DE PROFUNDIS:

From 1933 to the outbreak of World War II, Strauss was associated with attempts to relieve the burdens of Jewish people throughout the world. He was in Europe and, on the advice of friends, hurried his departure leaving just prior to Hitler's invasion of Poland on September 1. As a result, plans for relocating Jewish refugees were necessarily postponed.

## CHAPTER VII: SIDELIGHT ON A DECISION IN TOKYO:

In this chapter, Strauss refers to the efforts of two American priests, Father James M. Drought, Vicar-General of the Maryknoll Fathers, and Bishop James E. Walsh, to persuade lighly placed persons in the Japanese Government that the course on which they were embarking would lead to war with us. Strauss furnished Drought and Walsh with letters of introduction to acquaintances of his in the Japanese banking circles. Upon their return early in 1941, Strauss sent them to Herbert Hoover who suggested they relate their story to President Roosevelt. The two priests saw the President and, according to Strauss, "Apparently the President and Secretary Hull decided the two priests should continue their personal contacts on an informal basis and attempt to codify just what they understood the Japanese were willing to concede." Strauss expresses the opinion that the attack on Pearl Harbor might not have happened but for the appointment of Admiral Kichisaburo Nomura, an amateur with limited practical experience in other areas and none apparently in foreign affairs, to Washington as a special envoy.

## CHAPTER VIII: A VIEW OF THE NAVY FROM THE BEACH:

Strauss, who held a commission in the Naval Reserve, received orders in March, 1941, to report for duty and was assigned to the Bureau of Ordnance. Strauss subsequently became General Inspector of Ordnance. Early in 1943, Churchill wrote to President Roosevelt stating that British intelligence had heard of a project called "Athodyd," represented to be a rocket powered by an "aerodynamic thermal duct" and that it was to be used/a pilotless aircraft to bomb Britain. Churchill wanted to know what the President thought of its feasibility and the likelihood that it could be made operational. The message was sent to the Bureau of Ordnance and the problem was presented at a staff meeting. It was the consensus of opinion that this was most likely more of Goebbel's "secret weapon" propaganda. Strauss and Captain Sam Shumaker, however, felt there was a possibility that a self-propelled bomb could be flown across the Channel, riding a radio beam rather than taking a ballistic course. Strauss says Shumaker even dreamed up a device which nearly paralleled the actual weapon. Because of this, and Intelligence's subsequent pinpointing of launching sites, a large percentage of Germany's bombs failed of their objective.

Much of this chapter concerns Secretary of the Navy Forrestal and Admiral William Henry Purnell Blandy who was Strauss' superior as Chief of the Bureau of Ordnance. Strauss states that Forrestal's conviction that militant communism was the enemy of the Free World induced him to undertake the task of reorganizing the defense structure in 1947 at the request of the President and that no man was better equipped to do it by experience, by the degree of Congressional respect he enjoyed, by the support of the press and by the confidence of the President he served. In 1948, Forrestal's administrative subordinates began to undercut him, he began to lose his confidence, and, in 1949, he took his own life.

#### CHAPTER IX: "A THOUSAND YEARS OF REGRET":

This chapter concerns the creation of the atomic bomb and the decision to use it. He concludes the chapter by stating that the decision to use the atomic bomb to accelerate the end of a war already won was not the same as the one five years earlier when a decision had been taken to make the bomb, yet both were decisions by compassionate men within the finite limits of human judgment and that all of us in some degree share an inescapable responsibility which will be judged, as Churchill has said, "in the after-time."

## CHAPTER X: THE DECISION TO DETECT:

Strauss indicates it is sobering to speculate on the course of events had there been no monitoring system in operation in 1949 as Russian success in that summer would have been unknown to us, and, in consequence, we would have made no attempt to develop a thermonuclear weapon. He states that the decision in 1947 to undertake the long-range detection of nuclear weapons tests was a fortunate one and far more crucial than we knew.

## CHAPTER XI: DECISION ON THE HYDROGEN BOMB:

A week after the atomic bomb had been exploded over Nagasaki Strauss, in a memorandum to Forrestal, suggested testing the ability of ships of the present design to withstand the forces generated by the atomic bomb. Nine days later Senator McMahon, later Chairman of the Senate Special Committee on Atomic Energy, suggested that the surviving ships of the Japanese Navy be used "to test the destructive power of the atomic bomb against naval vessels." In due course, Operation Crossroads—whose purpose was to test the effects of weapons air borne and submerged on a cross section of the fleet from battle ships to landing craft—was set up. Blandy offered Strauss a place on his staff for Crossroads but Strauss declined regretfully in order to return to private business. Shortly thereafter, the President invited Strauss to become a member of the Atomic Energy Commission. We tested our first hydrogen bomb in November, 1952. The Russians tested their first weapon involving thermonuclear reaction the following

August. By so close a margin did we come to being second in armament, not only in the eyes of the world, but in fact. Had we begun our development after the successful Russian test, Strauss says, there is no reason to believe that we would have been accorded time to equal their accomplishment.

#### CHAPTER XII: VIGNETTES OF RESEARCH AND RESEARCHERS:

This chapter contained brief contemporary material concerning Dr. John von Neumann, Dr. Ernest Orland, Lawrence and Dr. Enrico Fermi.

#### CHAPTER XIII: DECISIONS ON SECURITY:

Strauss indicates that there was a difference of viewpoint within the Atomic Energy Commission on the administration of security of information and that since he adhered to the letter of the law, the brand of "security obsession" was early burned upon him and he still wears it. He cites three incidents in which this security consciousness figures. One involved Donald Maclean, an Attache of the British Embassy, who held a permanent pass to the Commission's head-quarters and was a frequent visitor in the evenings after usual work hours. When Strauss learned of this in 1948, the pass was withdrawn at once. Maclean, of course, made headlines when he disappeared and later turned up in Moscow with Guy Burgess in 1951.

## CHAPTER XIV: DECISION IN THE CASE OF DR. J. R. OPPENHEIMER:

In this chapter, Strauss attempts to explain why Oppenheimer was first "cleared" for work on the atomic bomb and his clearance later revoked. The entire long summary finding against Oppenheimer which was drawn up by Major General Kenneth B. Nichols, the General Manager of the Atomic Energy Commission, is included. At the conclusion of this chapter Strauss refers to the question whether or not Oppenheimer has by now been "punished sufficiently" and points out that the decision not to restore his clearance for access to defense information vital to the security of the United States was not taken to mete out punishment, but was a measure taken to safeguard information pursuant to an Executive Order of the President of the United States. He indicates "that the decision involved distress for Dr. Oppenheimer was inescapable. It was also the result of his own conduct and free choice." This chapter contains numerous references to the FBI which are in no way unfavorable.

## CHAPTER XV: DECISION IN THE TENNESSEE VALLEY:

This chapter concerns the Dixon-Yates Contract and other Atomic Energy Commission business in the Tennessee Valley. At the conclusion of the chapter Strauss indicates that over the years the state and Federal Governments would have received substantial tax revenues from the Dixon-Yates plant. The Memphis Municipal Plant does not pay such taxes; hence, the defeat of the principle of private enterprise in this instance has ill-served the people of the area.

#### CHAPTER XVI: A NEW CHARTER FOR THE ATOM: ATOMS FOR POWER:

Strauss states that in the Autumn of 1953 he and his colleagues concluded that the statutory charter of the Atomic Energy Commission was overdue for review. Their draft measure was sent to Congress in February, 1954, and the Joint Congressional Committee thereupon made its own redraft and, as the "Cole-Hickenlooper Bill," it was passed. Thereafter, atomic energy was diverted to peaceful uses.

# CHAPTER XVII: THE PEACEABLE ATOM: DECISIONS AFFECTING NEW PROBLEMS AND OLD FRIENDS:

In August, 1955, at the First International Conference on the Peaceful Uses of Atomic Energy in Geneva, Strauss announced that the United States had been supporting a long-range program to control thermonuclear research. Three years later at the Second International Scientific Conference, our exhibit featured a number of working thermonuclear devices and their state of development to that time. Russia described, but did not exhibit, a much larger device than any of ours. He refers to the use of atomic energy in ship propulsion (the Nautilus) and set forth President Eisenhower's convictions on Russian-American relations and on nuclear weapons.

#### CHAPTER XVIII: DECISION IN THE SENATE:

This chapter concerns the refusal of the Senate to confirm Strauss' nomination as Secretary of Commerce. Strauss summarizes the reasons for such refusal as: punitive opposition by the advocates of government development of electric power; the animosity engendered by the Oppenheimer case; the personal animus of a Senator; Strauss' strong belief in the paramount importance of maintaining the constitutional principle of the separation of powers and his defense of the Executive Branch in that regard; his unfortunate trait of stubbornness in refusing to conciliate by conceding error where error had not occurred; for following orders and honoring the oath of office; and the opportunity for a numerically superior political opposition to strike a blow at a popular President without attacking him personally.

## CHAPTER XIX: NUCLEAR TESTS, FALL-OUT, AND WORLD OPINION:

In this chapter Strauss asks, "Do we feel guilty that we were the first to produce atomic weapons and the first to use them in a war?" He indicates that many do and many more do not and that the argument will go on for a very long time. He states that this is beside the point, that a feeling of guilt ought not determine a future course of our national policy in a world in which atomic energy and atomic weapons are facts of life.

# Juvenile Delinquency From Global Viewpoint

Reviewed by Dorothy Butler

A World Report on Juvenile Delinquency. By Roul Tunley. Harper. 206 pp. \$3.95.

"The American boy today has one chance in five of ending up in court as a juvenile offender! The rate of recidivism among our institutionalized younsters is between 50 and 80 per cent."

-Statistics from "Kids, Crime and Chaos."

AS IN OTHER great problem areas close to the American heart, the handling of juvenile delinquency often has lacked imaginative approaches and solutions. Many charge that our professionals are "too close" to the problem to see it and have abandoned the creative search for irrelevant research.

In light of this, Roul Tunley's book is significant in two ways. A layman (albeit an informed one), he is free of the conformism that restrains many professionals. Second, he has taken a global view of delinquency.

Tunley concludes that our delinquents aren't the world's worst; probably Sweden has this dubious distinction. But with a "let Joe do it" attihis thesis is that we are lage: tude.

Staff reviewer Butler has reported ging behind Europe and some problems in the District. Asian countries in ways to KIDS, CRIME AND CHAOS: control and prevent delinquency, and in interest. Are Americans hostile to kids, asks Tunley.

> IN ORDER to get a stranglehold on the problem, says Tunley, Americans will have to chuck many well-nourished notions out the nearest window. One is that delinquency is almost exclusively a slum product, almost universally held by our American social scientists, he says.

Tunley is a reporter and former Look staffer and editor of the now-defunct American Magazine. He began his globe-circling tour armed "only with a ball pen and a few refills," he said. One occasionally wishes that he had taken along a bit more sensitivity, especially in his appraisal of the student role in revolutionary upheavals in other countries.

But, on balance, Tunley has written an important and novel book. Its action solutions will be controversial. But they merit the attention both of professionals and the public which has largely tossed the problem into the collective professional lap

Callahan Conrad . DeLoach Evans. Malone \_ Trotter . Tele Room . Holmes .

Tolson . **Belmont** Mohr

Times Herald The Washington Daily News \_ The Evening Star \_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_ New York Herald Tribune \_\_ New York Journal-American \_\_\_ New York Mirror .... New York Daily News \_\_\_\_\_ New York Post\_ The New York Times \_\_\_\_\_ The Worker\_ The New Leader \_\_\_ The Wall Street Journal \_\_\_\_ The National Observer \_\_\_

JUL 1

1962

The Washington Post and (-1)

62-46855

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

то

Mr. DeLoach

DATE:

7-13-62

Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sultran
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes

Belmont

FROM

OOK, REVIEWAS

M. A. FORES

SUBJECT: Y'KIDS. CRIME AND CHAOS:

A WORLD REPORT ON JUVENILE DELINQUENCY

BOOK BY ROUL TUNLEY

s the problem of "juvenile

The following is a review of a book which concerns the problem of "juvenile delinquency" as viewed by the author both in the United States and several countries of the world.

## Failure of United States to Control Juvenile Delinquency:

Case workers in the United States must be scientists or "experts" who regard the problem as a cool, exact science like mathematics. They have a narrow viewpoint and cannot see the over-all problem involved. This approach cannot be used in dealing with children. The psychiatrist sees the problem as one of inner conflict, the sociologist views it as one of outer conflict—the result of environment. The biologist sees it as a physiological problem, and "the FBI will see it as a police one."

We must deal severely with young hoodlums, but the publicity we afford their crimes creates the impression they represent the majority of our teen-agers. Where these crimes are played up, local police feel popular in a tough approach which often borders on brutality. We tend to punish rather than to rehabilitate. We emphasize the reformatory, but it has been estimated that 50 to 80 per cent of all boys sent to institutions return to them and to a life of crime. Boys' clubs do not necessarily answer the problem. In New York City, it has been shown that delinquency rates increased after boys joined neighborhood clubs. Curfew laws have not proved effective, and parental responsibility laws place an unfair burden on parents because some youngsters just cannot be controlled.

[X-116]

REC-5

Statistics:

11 JUL 18 1962

Surprisingly, Sweden, with no slums or powerty, has probably the highest rate of delinquency in the world. Exceedingly high rates are also found in Japan, India and Russia.

In the United States, it is not possible to determine just how bad the delinquency problem really is because of the lack of uniformity in the preparation of statistics by various local agencies. Only the Children's Bureau (CB) of the Department of Health, Education and Welfare and the FBI report statistics nationally. The former deals with children brought before the courts, while the latter includes arrest by police. The usual "complication factors" are present here because the FBI counts only those under

CJH:kmd

5 I JUL 2 PHOLE BOOK .

Book detached in DO me

V Carl

you had the works To PHIR7 The same of the same of the same of REC'DI

REC'DI REC'Die de sain JUL 16 3 36 PM '62 GRADEL SIGN: and post intractions of supplies. Byggrefolmen automograpora othore, of a firm from from they are not preserved ofton. A Her a arti कुर कार्य के तेला कहा है, तथ बहुकोर है, हुए हैं। हुए राज्य कोशक है। अध्या बहुका अध्यापक के बहुक के **लाहें कि** जो जह Prilother Atory, p to lite here of a rest entriested of to stroper on the control of the bost court of tartitat Jour restantive some land to rate of estino. Here's ances an act and set the long of the rest a c doction de sei Anni Maria de la capación y transfar a charactura de critadolitecta. A sei encoltratura di c to the carry, buying going their purposess on a few in any visual include color hi Not refail of the second state of the second The second second of the found of the party of the property of Control of the copy of the second sec and post that produce a series of solds, remains the first transfer of the configuration of t na na sikronine ja das Falben Sepira i isteb o in oli n**iš**i entimes of letices, which to control ear entering this trace: 1900 MAG 191 mentalization (17 dan 1936 179 - 197 data existion outly spekhali and last spekh med CENTRY REDUNE heren here hered anightens . Let believe ever rever with of

Jones to DeLoach Memo RE: KIDS, CRIME AND CHAOS

18, while the CB counts those of whatever age the state declares juveniles to be. The findings of the two agencies gathered separately, parallel each other to a remarkable degree, and both show strong upward trends.

We overemphasize the existence of delinquency and promote it by making children liable for minor offenses such as smoking, truancy, etc. He suggests we are impatient and hostile toward youth. Abroad, people expect their children to get into trouble, show more sympathy and understanding and many violators, such as runaways and truants, are handled informally and never appear in court.

The author asks the reader to consider the following: "Youth is disintegrating. The youngsters of the land have a disrespect for their elders, and a contempt for authority in every form. Vandalism is rife, and crime of all kinds is rampant among our young people. The nation is in peril!" The author states, "This lament could well have come from J. Edgar Hoover-today." He goes on to say in fact it came from an Egyptian priest about 4,000 years ago.

#### Remedies:

According to best estimates, one out of five teen-age boys will get in trouble with the law. Although we have laws requiring youngsters to remain in school until a specified age, many of them are incapable of further learning, are bored, and consequently become delinquents. They should be released from school at earlier ages and afforded the opportunity of learning a trade or craft as is done in many foreign countries. Vocational training in the United States has been greatly neglected. Sex and violence in movies, television and other media is a most unwholesome influence on our young people We must de-emphasize the punishment factor and seek the causes of delinquency which, in a few cases, may have psychiatric roots and, in a greater number of cases, may be due to physiological factors, such as permanent brain damage, etc. Young people must learn the value of work. For many of them we must substitute reformatory confinement for enforced participation in public works projects in their communities. We must have training programs in our schools. Our reformatories are too large to effectively rehabilitate. Abroad, reformatories are much smaller and the emphasis is on work training rather than counselling and formal education. We should follow the example of European countries by paying probation workers more and using unpaid volunteer workers.

The solutions do not entail elimination of poverty, curfew laws, mending broken homes and "cracking down" on teen-agers. We need better probation systems, adequate medical services, decreased reformatory confinement, and police and courts skilled in dealing with juveniles. We must permit children to leave school at an earlier age, set up junior apprenticeship programs, and provide meaningful jobs for them.

## CONCERNING THE AUTHOR:

Bufiles contain no information identifiable Tunley. The book jacket describes him as a former New York "Herald Tribune" reporter, former assistant circulation manager and later editorial promotion head of "Look" magazine, former editor of "American" magazine, and presently a free-lance writer living in New Jersey. During the war, he was a Naval officer with anti-submarine warfare (See Rec. next page)

Roul Turkley

Jones to DeLoach Memo RE: KIDS, CRIME AND CHAOS

## RECOMMENDATION:

None. For information.

ghe

Mr. Tolsen. Mr. Belmont. Mr. Mohr ' Ir. Callahan. Mr. Conrad Mr DeLoach Mr. Evans. Mr Malone. Mr Rosen ... Mr Sullivan 7-10-62 Mr. DeLoach Mr Tavel Mr Trotter. Tele Room BOOK RESIEW M ss Holmes -M. A. Jones Miss Gandy. "ONE MAN'S FREEDOM" BY EDWARD BENNETT WILLIAMS SYNOPSIS This memorandum sets forth a detailed review of Edward Bennett Williams' new book, "One Man's Freedom," which contains a number of references to the FBI, the Director and Bureau investigations. Throughout the book, Williams, who has served as defense counsel for many notorious persons, professes to be a champion of civil rights and individual liberties. This book review sets forth his views concernit the following topics beginning on the page indicated: Unfairness of labeling an attorney according to his clients, page 3;

> Improper manner in which Congressional investigations are conducted, page 5;

Illegality of telephone taps and other electronic eavesdropping equipment, page 7:

Need to defend the 5th Amendment, page 13;

Virtues of the McNabb and Mallory decisions, page 15;

Need for pre-trial discovery of evidence and witnesses by the defense, page 17

Necessity of confrontation and cross-examination, page 20:

Detrimental effect of publicity and other outside pressures in criminal cases, page 21; .

Injustice of capital punishment, page 23; CV

Problem posed by emotionally ill offenders, page 24 Belmont Mohr Callahar Mr. DeLoach Mr. Evans 1 - Mr. Rosen 'n 126 JUL 25 1962 (Continued next page

MAIL ROOM \_\_\_\_ TELETYPE UNIT \_\_\_\_

Jones to DeLoach Memo RE: "One Man's Freedom" Impropriety of censorship of allegedly indecent literature, page 25; Civil Rights and the Southern Negro, page 26; and Need for a strong world court, page 28. Williams feels "an erosion of individual liberty and freedom" has occurred in America and that "We have placed security in a position of primacy and subordinated individual liberty to it. " He warns against 'lawless law enforcement" and opines that whenever government infringes on individual rights, "it begins with the weak and the friendless, the scorned and the degraded, or the nonconformist and the unorthodox." In connection with his defense of Aldo Icardi, who was charged with perjury following his appearance before House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA) in connection with the murder of Office of Strategic Services Major Holohan in Italy, Williams compliments former SA Robert Maheu for helping Williams establish that Icardi was not involved in Holohan's murder. (Bureau is circumspect toward former SA Maheu.) Williams refers critically to the HCUA subpeona for Cyrus Eaton after Eaton had "made bold to criticize the FBI over a national television network." Williams asserts that FBI is violating the law by using wire taps, and he quotes statements by the Director in 1940 opposing wire tapping. He also quotes approvingly from the Director's Introduction to the September, 1952, Law Enforcement Bulletin on the topic of civil rights. The Jencks decision is mentioned by Williams, who feels defense attorneys should have access to prior statements of Government witnesses several days before trials begin. He mentions the Urschel kitinaping case of 1933, attempting to cast doubt on the guilt of Kathryn Kelly. He also cites the James R. Hoffa bribery case, stating that the jury apparently did not believe John Cye Cheasty's testimony. He claims he was "horrified" when the "Afro-American" published his photo shaking hands with a female Negro attorney in a full-page ad during the Hoffa trial; and that Joe Louis visited the courtroom on his own volition. In his defense of Igor Melekh, Soviet spy, Williams claims he talked to Attorney General designate Robert Kennedy in effort to have United States agree to let the International Court of Justice decide whether Melekh had diplomatic immunity. He also states he talked to FBI Agent after conferring with Melekh in New York. RECOMMENDATION: For information. - 1a -

## "ONE MAN'S FREEDOM" By Edward Bennett Williams

This 325-page book contains Williams' observations and reflections concerning a number of matters, including his personal experiences as a defense attorney, relating to law. Throughout the book, there are numerous references to the Bureau and the Director, as well as to cases investigated by the FBI. These have been specially flagged on the succeeding pages of this memorandum by underlining.

The succeeding pages contain a brief digest--and, in some instances, more detailed quotations--of pertinent material in Williams' book.

GENERAL REFLECTIONS (Page 3-10)

At the outset, Williams identifies some of his past clients, including Senator Joseph McCarthy, the notorious Frank Costello, and former Teamsters head David Beck. He states that he started law practice by handling civil matters, but "It was the law in its relationship to human rights as distinguished from property rights which had first captured my attention..."

Williams states he authored this book because he "wanted to write of the right to counsel, of fair procedure in congressional hearings, of the right to privacy, of the Fifth Amendment, of lawless law enforcement, of the right of everyone to a fair trial, of censorship, of civil rights, and of the whole concept of rule of law." He continues, "I wanted to write of the transcendent importance of safeguarding and preserving intact all of our civil liberties, and of my deep conviction that whenever government infringes on any of these rights it begins with the weak and the friendless, or the scorned and the degraded, or the nonconformist and the unorthodox. It never begins with the strong, the rich, the popular...I wanted to document my conviction that most of the history of civil liberties in this country has been written in criminal courtrooms." And he professes "an increasing concern over the inroads that I believe are being made into these areas of individual freedom."

Tolson	Williams asserts Hiberty and freedom to take place of the overreaching of big gover	e, "We have allowed an erosion of individual to in the last three decades not as the result of the calculated
Tavel Trotter Tele. Room Holmes Gandy		<b>-2-</b>

assaults made upon liberties and freedoms in the last decade, but rather because of the collective lethargy and a cavalier attitude of unconcern. I think we have made a substitution in our national ranking of values.... We have placed security in a position of primacy and subordinated individual liberty to it."

## BRANDING A LAWYER ACCORDING TO HIS CLIENTS (P. 11-29)

Williams states that in 1960, when he accepted the Igor Melekh case (which case is dealt with in more detail in the final chapter of the book), he felt "the lash of stinging criticism"; that "every time I have assumed the defense of a case in which the crime charged is a heinous one or the defendant is a social or political outcast, the criticism has come."

He claims that John Crosby "slandered" him during a television interview (the station and the producer later apologized and repudiated
Crosby's statement) shortly after he entered the Melekh case. Williams opines
that Crosby "did not understand the right to counsel guaranteed by the Constitution
and the role of the advocate in Anglo-Saxon jurisprudence."; that Crosby'tid not
understand that for the trial lawyer the unpopular cause is often a post of honor."
He then moralizes that he has taken many difficult cases for unpopular clients,
not because of my own wishes, but because of the unwritten law that I might
not refuse."

Williams points out that Clarence Darrow encountered hostility when he defended 20 members of the Communist Labor Party in 1920. He states that Darrow's answer to his critics was:

"I shall not argue to you whether the defendants' ideas are right or wrong. I am not bound to believe them right in order to take their case... But I do know this——I know that the humblest and the meanest man who lives, I know that the idiest and the silliest man who lives, should have his say... And I know that the Constitution is a delusion and a snare if the weakest and the humblest man in the land cannot be defended in his right to speak and his right to think as much as the greatest and the strongest in the land. I am not here to defend their (the communist defendants') opinions. I am here to defend their right to express their opinions."

Williams refers to the defense of Anthony Cramer (naturalized citizen who aided Werner Thiel, one of the eight Nazi saboteurs landed in America in June, 1942) by Harold R. Medina. Cramer was charged with treason,

and Judge Medina served as his court-appointed defense counsel. Williams states that Medina found himself being treated coolly by "people generally and my friends in particular"; that one spectator in the courtroom even spat in his face; however, that "Finally Judge Medina's courage and hard work won a reversal of Cramer's conviction by the Supreme Court."

The book also throws a bouquet at the late Wendell L. Willkie, who "defied public opinion" during World War II by defending the citizenship of William Schneiderman before the Supreme Court. (Schneiderman was a self-admitted Communist Party leader.)..." Willkie's courage and hard work, like Judge Medina's, brought about a Supreme Court decision in favor of his client." At the time, Willkie still aspired for the 1944 Republican Presidential nomination.

With regard to convictions of innocent persons, Williams quotes Judge Curtis Bok of Pennsylvania as stating that convictions of the innocent für outnumber acquittals of the guilty. He states that Judge Bok's view is "dramatized in Judge Jerome Frank's fascinating and fully documented study of 36 cases in which wholly innocent defendants were convicted and imprisoned for other men's crimes."

Williams also states that he participated in three cases in 1956 (cases involving Aldo Icardi, Frank Costello and "Confidential" magazine—all dealt with in more detail later) which convinced him that "society is often the winner when the prosecutor loses. He makes reference to the right to counsel guaranteed defendants by the Sixth Amendment—"no matter how socially or politically obnoxious (the accused) may be, no matter how unorthodox his thinking or his conduct, how unpopular his cause or how strongly the finger of guilt may point at him." He also refers to Canon 5 of the Canons of Professional Ethics of the American Bar Association which states that "it is the right of the lawyer to undertake the defense of a person accused of crime, regardless of his personal opinion as to the guilt or the accused; otherwise innocent persons, victims only of suspicious circumstances, might be denied a proper defense."

To the above, Williams, adds, however, "It should go without saying that counsel's obligation to defend his client does not importany obligation to defend his client's crimes" and "no lawyer is ever justified in defending his client with weapons of fraud and falsehood."

He then philosophizes that lawyers must avoid moral judgments as to the guilt or innocence of their clients; that no one is legally guilty until so adjudged in court. And he admits, "Sometimes the truly guilty go free. This is the price that a democratic society must pay to safeguard the liberty of the innocent."

## CONGRESSIONAL INVESTIGATIONS AND THE ICARDI CASE (P. 30-58)

Williams quotes J. Parnell Thomas, former chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA) as telling an HCUA witness, "The rights you have are the rights given you by this committee. We will determine what rights you have and what rights you have not got before the committee." Williams then observed, "During the past decade this concept of congressional investigatory power has been accepted with alarming apathy and applied with alarming abandon."

Williams deals at length with the case of Aldo Icardi, who visited Williams in 1955 to seek his services in connection with eight counts of perjury arising from Icardi's appearance before HCUA in 1953. In bring, Icardi had been on an Office of Strategic Services mission with Major William V. Holohan in Italy in 1944. Major Holohan was killed on the mission, and Icardi was subsequently convicted in absentia by the Italian courts of murdering him.

According to Williams, in addition to the in absentia conviction in Italy, a release was issued by the U. S. Defense Department accusing Icardi of Holohan's murder; and newspapers published articles identifying Icardi as a cold-blooded killer. Thus, when Icardi was invited to appear before HCVA, "no one cared whether such an investigation bore any relationship to the proper function of Congress and its committees."

In defending Icardi against the perjury charges arising from his HCUA appearance, Williams had no funds to make an investigation (despite the fact that the prosecution had arranged to fly witnesses to Washington); however, Williams contacted Robert Maheu, "who had made a brilliant record as an FBI agent and had recently formed his own international investigative agency, staffed with former FBI agents." Maheu helped Williams conduct an investigation in Italy which established that Icardi was innocent of any involvement in Major Holohan's murder and that responsibility for killing the Major actually lay with Italian communists.

(Robert Mahau was a Special Agent from December, 1940, through July, 1947. He resigned voluntarily due to the ill health of his wife, and his last efficiency rating was "Excellent." Since 1953 we have been circumspect in dealings with him.)

Williams states that Icardi was acquitted of the perjury charges on the ground that HCUA was not acting in furtherance of any legitimate legislative purpose in the Icardi hearing—that this court decision was vitally significant "because it was the first reported case in three quarters of a century to hold that a congressional committee had exceeded its constitutional powers."

THE ARMY-MC CARTHY HEARINGS (P. 59-71)

Williams claims that Senator Joseph McCarthy "transgressed the rights of some witnesses in ways which I vigorously opposed"; that he had known McCarthy and had often argued with him about his tactics; that when the Army-McCarthy hearings arose in 1954, McCarthy wanted Williams to assist him in an advisory capacity, but Williams declined.

With regard to McCarthy's exposure of the former National Lawyers' Guild affiliation of Fred Fisher, 32-year-old assistant to Joseph Welch at the hearings, Williams states that McCarthy had toldhim (Williams) in the presence of Roy Cohn about the evidence he proposed to use against Fred Fisher; and Cohn and Williams made McCarthy promise he would never use it. Nonetheless, McCarthy went ahead.

Williams continues that Senator Ralph Flanders introduced a motion calling for Senator McCarthy's censure by the Senate; and in August, 1954, McCarthy announced that he was going to retain Williams as his defense counsel. Williams' fee was to be paid by McCarthy's committee, but he told the committee he would serve without compensation. Although 46 charges of misconduct originally were filed against McCarthy, the list ultimately was narrowed to two specific incidents, and the Senate voted to censure McCarthy on only one of these--contempt of the Gillette Committee arising from McCarthy's declining an "invitation" to appear before that Committee. Williams feels that even this lone censure charge would not have been sustained if he and McCarthy had known then, as they learned later, that an "overzealous" member of the Gillette Committee had put a mail cover on McCarthy during its investigation of him.

CONGRESSIONAL INQUIRIES AND THE 5TH AMENDMENT (P. 72-87)

Williams expresses the opinion, "The apex of congressional inquiry today is apparently the calling of a witness who will invoke the privilege against self-incrimination in response to all questions on a subject about which the committee already has full information." Williams complains

that Congressional inquiries frequently extend beyond the legitimate scope of legislative inquiries; and he states that when he (Williams) appeared before the McClellan Committee in 1958 as counsel for James R. Hoffa, he had occasion to object that certain questions directed toward Hoffa could have no real relationship to a legislative purpose.

Williams states that anyone who expresses an unpopular

Williams states that anyone who expresses an unpopular opinion is vulnerable to "the long arm" of Congressional committees. To illustrate, he cites the case of Cyrus Eaton, who in May, 1958, "made bold to criticise the FBI over a national television network. Representative Francis Walter....immediately signed a subpoens calling Eaton before the HCUA to explain himself.... Even in the most conservative quarters this type of 'thought policing' was too much, and the celebrated subpoens was never served."

In summation of his observations regarding Congressional inquiries, Williams feels that a uniform code of procedures for Congressional investigations is needed.

TELEPHONE TAPS AND OTHER TECHNICAL INSTALLATIONS (P. 88-120)

Williams speaks of the citizen's right to privacy--including privacy of the home, privacy of thoughts, and privacy of conversations--as well as the right to silence and the right to communicate. He then warns, "The rapid development of electronic listening devices in the past few years has greatly multiplied the number of clandestine invasions of these rights. He quotes Justice William O. Douglas as stating:

With modern electronic devices, conversations within the home and the office can be recorded without tapping any wires. The intimacies of private life can be made public without a key being turned or a window being raised. And those who listen may be private detectives and blackmailers, as well as law enforcement officials.

To illustrate the threat of eavesdropping, Williams cites the case of Bernard Goldfine, New England textile manufacturer and associate of Sherman Adams, and the case of Washington gambler Julius Silverman. The former case arose in 1958 when one of the rooms occupied by Goldfine's entourage at the Sheraton-Carlton Hotel in Washington was found to be "covered" by a microphone in the room next door. This microphone had been installed by Baron Shacklette, a Congressional investigator, and Jack Anderson, an associate of Drew Pearson. (Williams subsequently defended

Goldfine at his trial for contempt of Congress—arising from Goldfine's refusal to answer some of the questions asked him by a Congressional committee—and the trial ended with a plea. of nolo contendere by Goldfine and a suspended sentence.)

Julius Silverman also obtained Williams' services as defense counsel following his arrest on gambling charges. It appeared to Williams that the District of Columbia Police Department and Internal Revenue agents had used one or more telephone taps against Silverman; and Williams filed motions to suppress all evidence which had been seized when Silverman's house was raided. However, a special microphone, not a telephone tap, was used to pick up conversations inside Silverman's house. Williams' lost his motion to suppress, and Silverman was convicted; but, the Supreme Court subsequently reversed the conviction in a decision which indicated the Court would not tolerate electronic eavesdropping wherein the microphone penetrates the premises of the person involved.

In haranguing against technical surveillances, Williams sides with Justice Brandeis' dissenting opinion in Olmstead v. U.S. (The Olmstead case, decided in 1928, resulted in a Supreme Court decision that the protection against unreasonable searches and seizures applies only to physical, tangible objects—and that conversations cannot be "searched" or "seized.") Brandeis stated that listening in on conversations constitutes invasion of privacy and urged that the Fourth Amendment be interpreted to keep pace with advances of modern science in order to protect citizens against invasions of their individual security.

After warning that telephones can be transformed into microphones to cover conversations within a room; that tiny microphones can be concealed in rooms; and that long-range microphones can pick up conversations hundreds of feet away, Williams cites the study entitled "The Eavesdroppers" completed in 1959 by Samuel Dash under the sponsorship of the Pennsylvania Bar Association Endowment and with a grant from the Fund For the Republic. He states that Dash's study "revealed widespread use of concealed microphones by police and private detectives" for "an endless variety" of purposes.

Williams is convinced that the Supreme Court will overturn the Olmstead decision and will rule that physical entry by the eavesdropper or physical penetration of the eavesdropper's equipment onto the premi ses of the persons involved is not necessary before the "victim" can invoke his Fourth Amendment rights. He states, "Such a ruling would restore the right to privacy to the high place which the Constitution gave it.... The concept of a man's house as his castle is completely inconsistent with surreptitious police surveillance of every conversation in that house. If the police may not

enter physically, they may not enter scientifically. An entry by electronic eavesdropping equipment is the most effective, clandestine and sinister kind of entry."

Williams does feel, however, that some extremely limited use of technical surveillances may be necessary—and, if so, a constitutional amendment will be required to permit the issuance of search warrants for evidence of crime. Before passage of such an amendment, however, he states "a strong demonstration must be made by federal law-enforcement agencies that our collective security is so imperiled by treason, espionage and sabotage that drastic measures are needed. A demonstration must further be made that eavesdropping is a useful and necessary weapon for combating these crimes. I have grave doubts whether such a showing could ever be made.... We defeat our own ends if we adopt the techniques of totalitarianism in security cases."

In referring to the Federal Communications Act of 1934, Williams states that unlike eavesdropping, wiretapping is a federal crime; but, "despite this fact, wiretapping is rampant in the nation today. It is perpetrated by private investigators in all kinds of cases... It is perpetrated by public law-enforcement officers both surreptitiously and under a self-serving declaration that what they are doing is necessary for adequate law enforcement. Necessity has been the argument used for every infringement of human rights since the birth of this country."

Williams cites data in Dash's "The Eavesdroppers" indicating that New York City police, who say they tap 300 or 400 telephone lines a year, actually make an estimated 16,000 to 29,100 wiretaps a year.

As defense counsel for the notorious Frank Costello in the denaturalization case against Costello in 1956, Williams claims he was fully exposed to the problems and evils of wire tapping. At the time, Costello was serving a prison term for income tax evasion. When Williams examined the record of the tax trial, he concluded that some of the evidence had been obtained through wire taps; and in delving further, he "discovered that there had been a tap on Costello's home telephone at intermittent intervals over many years. During the period of the taps, six policemen sat in 8-hour shits, working in teams of two. They listened to and transcribed every conversation over Costello's telephone, whethere he was a participant or not.... the persons victimized by these wire taps were not just persons who used Costello's telephone. Taps were placed on public telephones in restaurants frequented by him. Everyone who used those pay-station telephones had a hidden third party listening to every word...."

Williams states that wire tapping by Federal officers was stopped by Attorney General Robert Jackson in 1941 but was resumed in 1942 at the direction of President Roosevelt (actually, Roosevelt sent his wire-tap memo to Jackson in May, 1940); that on May 11, 1961, the Justice Department announced that the FBI had 87 wire taps in the country as of that date—all "purportedly" in security cases. Williams continues, "Admittedly, the FBI also uses wiretaps in kidnaping cases. The Justice Department defends these wiretaps as being both necessary and legal. To understand how this argument of legality is made and why it insound, it is necessary to trace the law as it has developed."

Williams again cites the 5-to-4 Supreme Court ruling in the Olmstead case that wire tapping does not violate the Fourth Amendment; then he states that Congress recognized the right to telephone privacy when it enacted the Communications Act in 1934 providing that "no person not being authorized by the sender shall intercept any communication and divulge or publish the existence, contents, substance,...or meaning of such intercepted communication to any person." He continues that the Supreme Court ruled in the Nardone case in 1937 that evidence obtained through wire tapping by Federal officers cannot be used against the "victim" in Federal court and, thereby, the Court showed it was "unwilling to allow law enforcement officers to break the law to ferret out crime."

Despite this "clear holding that wiretapping by federal officers is illegal," Williams declares, "The Department of Justice seeks to defend this defiance of the law on the theory that Section 605 does not prohibit interception of telephone and telegraph messages, but only interception and divulgence."

He refers to a statement by the Director in May, 1958, on television "that his bureau had ninety wiretpps installed as of that day." Then he moralizes, "On the same day a prosecutor from the same Bepartment of Justice was asking a New York jury to convict James Hoffa of the Teamsters Union for allegedly installing one wire tap. This seemed to me to be a classic illustration of the dangers and evils of lawless law enforcement. One division of the Justice Department was prosecuting a man for breaking a law which another division... was itself breaking at that very moment."

- 10 -

<sup>\* (</sup>He undoubtedly is referring to an article in "The Evening Star" of May 11, 1961, stating that Assistant Attorney General Herbert Miller had told a subcommittee of the Senate Judiciary Committee that the FBI was currently tapping 85--not 87--telephones, all in security cases.)

<sup>\* (</sup>On a program filmed for showing to the then Congressman Kenneth Keating's constituents in May, 1958, the Director said, "At present, we have less than 90 wire taps. All of them are in cases involving the Nation's security." This obviously is the television program which Williams has in mind.)

Williams quotes a portion of a letter he received from an Assistant Director of the FBI which took Williams to task for criticizing the Bureau for wire tapping in a speech Williams made at Georgetown University. Enclosed in the Assistant Director's letter was an opinion expressed by the then Attorney General Jackson in 1941 that "There is no Federal statute which prohibits or punishes wire tapping alone. The only offense under the present law is to 'intercept any communication and divulge or publish' the same." Williams then states he is convinced that Robert Jackson would have concluded his 1941 opinion was wrong if the wire tapping question had faced him after he became a member of the Supreme Court -- "I say this because even a quick look at the wiretapping statute shows that Attorney General Jackson was wrong. The statute outlaws not only tapping and divulging but also tapping amd making use of the information obtained through the wiretap. The last part of Section 605 says it is a crime for the wiretapper to 'use the same or any information therein contained for his own benefit or for the benefit of another not entitled thereto.""

He continues, "I think that if wiretapping is regarded by the responsible heads of the FBI as necessary to successful law enforcement, they should press Congress vigorously for a change in the law. But their argument for a change would be far more cogent if they went before Congress with a record of obedience to the existing law rather than with a long history of cavalier defiance of it.

"The record compels the conclusion that the Department of Justice is not confident of its own position. Despite widespread private wiretapping, which everyone agrees is illegal, there was for many years only one reported prosecution for wiretapping.... With few exceptions, the Department of Justice has been forced to take the position that it cannot tap wires with one hand and prosecute wiretappers with the other."

Williams says that "responsible sources" have questioned the utility of wiretaps in any criminal cases and that "there is certainly grave doubt about the value of taps in national-security cases. For example, in the celebrated case of Judith Coplon...the government convinced the court that none of its evidence came from wiretapping, although Miss Coplon's telephone was almost continuously tapped. Her conviction was reversed only because these wiretaps interfered with her right to hold private conferences with her attorney. There has never been a prosecution of an alleged spy, traitor or saboteur in which the government gained its evidence from wiretapping."

- 11 -

<sup>\* (</sup>This was a letter written by Assistant to the Director L. B. Nichols in 1957: Bufile 62-98896-8)

(Actually, Copion was convicted in both Washington and New York. The New York conviction was reversed on the following grounds: (1) her arrest by FBI Agents without a warrant was illegal; (2) the defense should have been given full access to all wire tapping records; and (3) the defense should have been given an opportunity to learn whether the original informant which set the FBI investigation in motion was a wire-tapping source. The Washington conviction/remanded to the District Court for a hearing to determine if the Government had intercepted telephone conversations between Copion and her attorney before and during trial.)

Williams continues, "Interestingly enough, the view that wire-taps do not substantially aid in law enforcement was once held by J. Edgar Hoover. Mr. Hoover's public attacks on wiretapping were numerous in the six years following the passage of the Communications Act in 1934. During that time he called wiretapping an 'archaic and inefficient practice' which 'has proved a definite handicap or barrier in the development of ethical, scientific, and sound investigative technique...' He let it be represented that he was'the first federal offical to oppose wiretapping... and he has never in court used evidence so gathered.'

"In a news interview he (the Director) declared that he had 'consistently opposed the practice (of wire tapping)." He said in a formal press relase: 'Statements have appeared to the effect that wire tapping has been used by representatives of the Federal Bureau of Investigation inviolation of existing laws. At no time has there been a single instance of any action of this kind on the part (of any FBI Agent)...since I have been the Director....'

"He (the Director)/ the Department of Justice itself: 'While I concede that the telephone tap is from time to time of limited value in the criminal investigative field, I frankly and six erely believe that if a statute of this kind were enacted the abuses arising therefrom would far outweigh the value which might accrue to law enforcement as a whole.' In a Department of Justice press release it was represented that Mr. Hoover believed that 'the discredit and suspicion of the law enforcing branch which arises from the occasional use of wiretapping more than offsets the good which is likely to come of (to) it.'"

(The above statements attributed to the Director are taken primarily from Department of Justice press releases dated March 13 and 18, 1940, and a letter from the Director to William E. Read of the "Harvard Law Review" on February 9, 1940.)

Williams wants to bring wire taps under the Fourth Amendment; and if the FBI can show that it desperately needs the right to tap wires in security cases, he feels a revision of this Amendment should be submitted to the states to "allow the courts to abandsn our traditional policy against searches for evidence...but only in cases where the national security is at stake." He states, "This would authorize the invasion of privacy only in the protection of the most vital interests of society. It would also bring wiretapping under judicial supervision. The judiciary is the traditional bulwark between citizen and prosecutor.... It is unfair to ask the Department of Justice to pass upon the propriety of its own requests for wiretapping authorization.... Once we have ended the sorry spectacle of federal officers tapping in defiance of federal law, we can enforce wiretapping laws just as stringently as we enforce other criminal statutes."

#### CONSEQUENCES OF REFUSING TO TESTIFY (P. 122-144)

Williams refers to the 5th Amendment as "the most maligned part of the Constitution." He declares, "Too many persons have forgotten that the 5th Amendment is a citadel of liberty, guaranteeing far more than immunity from compulsory self-incrimination." He does concede, however, "Without doubt it hinders the conviction of the guilty far more frequently than it protects the rights of the innocent."

Among situations in which the protection of the 5th Amendment might be vital to an innocent man, Williams cites the hypothetical case of a man who had attended Communist Party meetings, stating that this man 'might be well advised to plead the privilege even it he had no understanding at the time of the Party's illegal objectives and hence was not guilty of any crime.'

Among the factors Williams feels underlie the "current hostility to the privilege" against self-incrimination" is its repeated invocation when apparently harmless questions are asked. Williams cites the appearance of his client, David Beck, Sr., before Senator McClellan's Committee when Beck declined under the 5th Amendment to answer whether he (Beck) knew his own son, David Beck, Jr. According to Williams, Beck's claim of privilege was "clearly correct" because Beck, Sr., was under Federal indictment for income tax evasion, and everything to which he testified would be screened by the prosecutor for use against him at his trial." Williams feels that to ask Beck whether he knew his son was either a "fatuous and captious question asked for no legislative purpose and designed only as a means to taunt the witness, or it was asked as the opening question in a line of inquiry regarding financial transactions between father and son."

He also refers to the case of Jane Rogers, who admitted she had served as treasurer of the Communist Party in Colorado but claimed privilege against self-incrimination when asked to name her successor in office. The Supreme Court ruled that Rogers had waived her privilege by testifying freely about her own occupancy of the office. Williams states this ruling "seems fair enough, because obviously the witness was not fearful that her testimony would tend to incriminate her. Her real motive for belatedly claiming the privilege was to protect someone else, and concededly the protection of the privilege is personal."

Another case cited is that of Sidney Buchman. Williams had been counsel for Hollywood writer Martin Berkeley in 1951 when Berkeley appeared before HCUA and admitted former Communist Party member-ship--naming almost 100 other Hollywood personalities as Party members, including Sidney Buchman. Buchman, also a writer, was called before the HCUA and admitted being disillusioned former Communist Party member; however, he declined to name others with whom he was associated in the Party. Williams states that following his HCUA appearance, Buchman left Hollywood--"...his career was ruined. Because he had refused to 'cooperate' with the committee by 'naming names,' he was no longer employable. But, worse than that, he faced certain conviction for contempt. No conviction would have been possible had he declined, on the basis of privilege, to give the committee any information at all. But...Buchman could not in conscience inform on others."

In tracing the history of immunity statutes, Williams writes that in 1857, Congress enacted a broad immunity statute covering witnesses before Congressional Committees and in Federal courts; however, the statute was soon repealed because so many prospective defendants were rushing forward to confess their misdeeds and thereby avoid prosecution. Congress instead provided that no testimony given by a witness before a Congressional Committee or a Federal court could later be introduced into evidence against him; however, the Supreme Court held that this statute did not precide reliance upon the privilege against self-incrimination.

Williams continues that Congress has enacted many statutes granting complete immunity; that in 1954 Congress adopted an immunity statute covering witnesses before Congressional Committees and Federal courts in regard to security matters; and in 1956, a similar statute was passed covering narcotics cases.

In addition, states have also enacted immunity statutes -but, Williams declares, these statutes are powerless to confer immunity from Federal prosecution, thereby causing a dilemma for the state witness. MC NABB, MALLORY AND OTHER "SAFEGUARDS" (P. 145-162) Williams disagrees with those who call procedural safeguards "technicalities." Rather, he states, "they are the rules which our experience has shown are necessary in the interplay between the rights of society and the rights of the individual. This is why we have placed a judicial officer between the policeman and the citizen to determine the validity of an arrest. It is why an accused has the right to know specifically the nature of the charge against him and to confront his accuser face to face. It is why he has the right to have questions affecting his liberty determined in a dispassionate forum free from entrinsic influences." According to Williams, "whenever and wherever there have been invasions of civil liberties and infringements of human rights by those who hold authority, the first victims have been the poor and the downtrodden, the weak and the helpless, or the unpopular and the scorned." In noting that the Supreme Court's 1957 reversal of the Andrew Mallory rape conviction touched off heated legal controversies, Williams states, "Most people did not consider whether the Mallory rule was a good or bad legal principle. They had been told repeatedly that Mallory was a bad man and they were violently opposed to any rule which

blocked his conviction."

Williams comments that the Mallory rule is merely the application of an old principle to a new set of facts. He states that in the McNabb decision, handed down fourteen years earlier, the Supreme Court reversed three convictions for murder because they were based upon confessions secured as a result of the same principle--unlawful delay in taking the arrested person before a commissioner.

In endorsing these rulings, Williams states that the hardened criminal does not need a commissioner or anyone else to advise him of his rights, but the youthful and the person of limited intelligence do not understand about the privilege against self-incrimination, the right to counsel, etc. "It is a sham, " he states, "to advise such people of their constitutional rights after the police have questioned them for hours or even days to extract admissions which virtually ensure convictions."

Williams remarks that cases of physical coercion against arrested persons are rare today, "but psychological coercion is equally effective and far more difficult to prove." He quotes Judge Jerome Frank as stating, "Policemen have discovered that they need neither intricate devices nor violence. The easiest way to persuade a man to confess to whatever you want is to deprive him of sleep beyond the point of normal exhaustion, questioning him endlessly."

Williams also observes that most of the hostility to the McNabb-Mallory rule undoubtedly stems from the fact that it has been invoked principally in cases of heinous murders and rapes where guilt seemed clear--"Before trial, however, we cannot have one rule for innocent prisoners and another for guilty prisoners, because we do not know which are which until the verdict is returned. Under our law making this judgment is the function of the jury. It must not be usurped by the police, no matter how able and sincere they may be."

He continues that there is reason to believe the abolition of the McNabb-Mallory rule would not really increase police efficiency; that many experts have said an efficient police force relies on scientific methods of investigation rather than upon admissions elicited from the accused by prolonged questioning. He then quotes a portion of the Director's Introduction to the September, 1952, issue of the FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin wherein the Director remarks that "civil rights violations are all the more regrettable because they are so unnecessary."

Williams also notes that the FBI requires its Agents to warn the accused that he is not required to make any statement and that any statement he makes may be used against him.

Williams states that his objection to the Mallory rule is that it does not go far enough—that it does not afford protection to the citizen who is "unlawfully arrested, illegally detained and then released with no charge preferred against him" and it does not apply to state police. He then refers to a "truly shocking" study of illegal detention by the Chicago Police Department, which study was published by the American Civil Liberties Union, and he concludes, "The staggering statistics from that city (Chicago) indicate that hundreds of thousands of Americans are unlawfully held incommunicado by state police every year."

In summing up his views regarding procedural safeguards, Williams philosophizes, "So long as we tolerate lawless law enforcement by state police, we shall have it... We must understand also that the good intentions

of police officers make their violations of procedural rules all the more dangerous."

## PRE-TRIAL DISCOVERY OF EVIDENCE (P. 163-185)

Williams strongly advocates pre-trial discovery in criminal cases. He claims that the innocent defendant, not the guilty one, suffers under the present system because the guilty persons usually knows the identity of the witnesses against him, as well as what these witnesses have told the grand jury and what they will tell the trial jury. However, "an innocent defendant...may well be unaware of the identity of the witnesses against him. He has no way of knowing what false or misleading testimony has produced the infounded charge against him."

In noting that pre-trial discovery is provided for under the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure, Williams observes, "I do not believe that the founding fathers intended to surround property rights with greater procedural safeguards than those which protect liberty.... Our present procedural rules are archaic because they express (that personal property is more important than personal iberty)... They date back to medieval days when land was more valuable than the serfs who tilled it."

He next attacks alleged abuses of the Commissioner's preliminary examination—which examination, he states, is the only provision of the present rules of criminal procedure which permits real discovery. Williams cites the Commissioner's responsibility under Rule 5 to inform the accused of his right to a preliminary examination and, unless the accused waives this right, to hear the evidence against him "within a reasonable time." Williams states that the preliminary examination prevents the government from holding an arrested person indefinitely without "probable cause," and it also gives the defendant a chance before his trial to learn who is accusing him and exactly what the accusation is.

According to Williams, however, "When the government does not want to give the defendant this chance, it...talls the commissioner that it is not yet prepared to present its evidence and asks for a continuance.... It (the government) then proceeds to present the case to the grand jury and secures an indictment before the date fixed for the preliminary examination. Since the purpose of this examination is to determine whether the defendant should be held for action by the grand jury, it is apparent that no examination will be conducted after indictment."

Williams claims his first experience with this strategy to evade the Commissioner's preliminary examination was in the James R. Hoffa bribery case in Washington in March, 1957. Williams writes:

The FBI arrested Hoffa on the night of March 13, 1957. At approximately 1:00 a.m. on March 14, 1957, he was taken before the commissioner. An Assistant United States Attorner asked to have the preliminary examination postponed two weeks, on the ground that it would take the government two weeks to prepare its evidence. I objected violently, because I felt sure that this postponement would degrive my client of any preliminary examination at all. I was convinced that the FBI would not have arrested Hoffa until the government had all the evidence it could possibly find...."

"The commissioner, however, accepted the governments representation that it was unprepared to present its evidence and granted postponement. Nine hours later the prosecutor began to present his evidence before the grand jury. Five days later the grand jury returned an indictment. The preliminary examination never took place."

(Bullie 58-4044-191 verifies that at the hearing before him early on the morning of March 14, 1957, U.S. Commissioner Splain continued the hearing until March 28 despite the vigorous protest of Williams. Hoffa was indicted March 19.)

In commenting on this trial of Hoffa for bribing John Cye Cheasty, an employee of the McClellan Committee, Williams states, "Apparently the jury did not believe his (Cheasty's) testimony, because they acquitted Hoffa. I have often wondered how much of this...would have been unnecessary if I had been given a chance to question Cheasty at a preliminary examination when the facts were fresh and he had had no chance for extensive preparation before testifying. Cheasty had spent days with the prosecutor preparing his testimony before he actually went on the witness stand." (More data on the Hoffa bribery trial appears on page 22.)

With further reference to his insistence upon discovery by the defense of the prosecution's evidence and witnesses, Hoffa states, "The Supreme Court took a long step toward remedying these inequities in 1957, when it decided the Jencks case. Jencks was a union officer charged with filing a false non-Communist affidavit. The principal witnesses against him, Harvey Matusow

and J. W. Ford, were FBI informers. The trial judge refused to let Jencks's lawyer see the reports which Matusow and Ford had made to the FBI concerning Jencks, because Jencks's lawyer was not able to show any inconsistency between their trial testimony and their reports.... In a celebrated and highly controversial opinion the Supreme Court held that a defendant is entitled to inspect prior statements by government witnesses. It pointed out the absurdity of requiring the defendant to show an inconsistency between their testimony and their statements before he has seen the statements. It also pointed out that inspection by the trial judge to determine whether there is any inconsistency cannot be satisfactory."

He continues, "The Jencks decision raised a storm of conflict. It was wildly predicted that every FBI file would be opened to the forces of subversion and that law enforcement would become impossible." Williams adds that he feels it would be preferable for the defense to be furnished the prior statements of Government witnesses "several days or a week before trial" rather than during the trial, in order to assure an opportunity to carefully study them without the pressure of trial and in order to give the defense an opportunity to run down leads suggested by the witnesses' statements.

Williams states that a "classic example of the need for fair discovery procedures" can be found in the 1933 trial of Kathryn Kelly (Machine-Gun Kelly's wife) for kidnaping. He asserts that Kathryn Kelly might have been faisely convicted, stating, "Perhaps...the FBI had in its possession in 1933, at the time of Kathryn Kelly's trial, evidence of the most persuasive character that she had not signed the letters in question (two letters bearing Machine-Gun Kelly's signature which were mailed in Chicago after the kidnap victim had been returned and the ransom had been paid--which letters were identified by a private, not an FBI, handwriting examiner as having been written by Kathryn Kelly). After the letters had been examined by the local expert, they were sent to the FBI Laboratory in Washington. There they were intensively examined by the bureau's top handwriting analyst. Charles A. Appel, who concluded that the signatures had not been written by Mrs. Kelly.... This evidence was kept from the jury that tried Kathryn Kelly. If the jury had known that the local expert who testified was wring, according to the bureau's own expert, and that Mrs. Kelly was undoubtedly telling the truth about the letters, the result might have been different." (This matter has been separately analyzed by the General Investigative Division and the results set forth in memoranda from Mr. Rosen to Mr. Belmont dated June 15 and 26, 1962, based upon a portion of Williams' book printed in the June 16, 1962, issue of "The Saturday Evening Post. ")

According to Williams, the major argument against the application of the civil rules of discovery to criminal procedure is that the prosecution cannot compel the defendant to testify. He does not feel this is a valid reason for denying discovery procedures to the defendant, giving the ludicrous argument that "the 90-per-cent record of convictions in criminal cases obtained by the government each year is ample testimony to the fact that the scales are weighted heavily for the prosecutor once the case gets into court."

## CONFRONTATION (P. 186-205)

Williams asserts that the right to confront and cross-examine one's accusers is an indispensable safeguard in any system of justice. Yet, he continues, many Americans identify cross-examination with trickery or with unsavory efforts to confuse or berate honest witnesses---"Hundreds of motion pictures and television shows have created the image of the crafty lawyer who conceals truth or who deliberately confuses truth with false-hood through cross-examination."

Williams acknowledges that few people dispute the need for confrontation and cross-examination in the courtroom, but this is not true in loyalty hearings and other administrative proceedings "where Americans have lost their jobs, their property and their reputations... This problem became particularly acute during the heyday of the Communist scare in the early 1950's. Men were fired from government jobs and branded 'security risks' without a chance to know or to question those who accused them. Men were smeared as Communists or Communist sympathizers and lost their reputations without an opportunity to probe by cross-examination the testimony of those who spoke against them. Those (were not) bright pages in our history. But the worst may have passed....

"Without confrontation and cross-examination, a man brought before a hearing board is subject to trial by inquisition. His accuser may be a trained FEI informant, or he may be a malicious busybody, or he may be an incompetent with a flair for melodrama. We saw all three kinds during the early 1950's...He may be stable or unstable, bright or stupid, right or wrong, but the man who is accused can never challenge him. The charge may be a mistake. It may be a bureaucratic error."

Williams concedes that there are situations in which the disclosure of an informant's identity could do serious damage to our national security; and in such instances he feels it is acceptable to remove a security risk from a sensitive position without confrontation. But he feels the decision to remove the security risk under these circumstances should be subject to review not only by a board of appeal but also by the courts. PUBLICITY AND OTHER PRESSURES (P. 206-224) Williams states. "Far too often bystanders in the mob and in the market place...influence the outcome of individual cases. In many instances the result of this meddling is a miscarriage of justice...." As an example of "meddling with the judicial process," he cites the 1958 indictment of Congressman Adam Clayton Powell for income tax evasion. Williams notes that there was intense press interest in the Powell tax case when it first came before the grand jury in 1956; and that following pressure exerted through the pages of William F. Buckley's "National Review," the grand jury indicted Powell on his 1951 and 1952 tax returns. Powell retained Williams to defend him; and Williams was astounded to learn that Internal Revenue agents had never interviewed Powell concerning his 1951 or 1952 returns; nor had an attempt been made for a civil compromise. Williams also was astounded to learn of "the unorthodox and highly irregular" things which happened with regard to the grand jury-primarily arising from pressures exerted through Buckley's "National Review." Williams concludes, "It was almost two years before the effect of the external influences upon this grand jury could be fully measured. But what developed during the course of the trial of this case in the spring of 1960 compels the conclusion that the indictment of Congressman Powell was born of hysteria." (The indictment regarding Powell's 1952 tax return was dismissed; and a hung jury resulted at the trial on his 1951 tax return,

Also cited is the Supreme Court's reversal last year of the murder conviction of Indiana's notorious "mad-dog killer," Leslie Irvin, because of the intense pre-trial publicity his case received.

with the Government subsequently dropping the charge.)

Returning to the Hoffa bribery case, Williams teclares:

'So much is said about the defendant's right to a fair trial that sometimes we lose sight of the fact that the same right belongs to the prosecution. A brazen and outrageous attempt was made to put fingers on the scales of justice in the Hoffa bribery trial in Washington in 1957.... One afternoon as I returned to court after lunch I was introduced to a woman lawver from the west coast. She was a Negro. As I stood chatting with her for a moment. a photographer called us to look his way and snapped our picture. The incident meant absolutely nothing to me at the time. A few days later I was horrified to see the picture in a full-page advertisement in the 'Afro-American' a paper having large circulation among the Negroes of Washington. The advertisement recounted in detail Hoffa's long record of friendship for the Negro people and their causes. The jury trying Hoffa was predominantly Negro. Obviously. the advertisement had been placed in an effort to influence the jury in Hoffa's favor.

"This was the darkest day of my professional life. I have never before nor since been so upset.... Neither I nor any lawyer assisting me had an inkling that such an advertisement was to appear. I held a long inquisition of everybody in any way connected with the defense, including the defendant himself. I can honestly say that I satisfied myself that no one directly or indirectly connected with the defense staff knew anything about the appearance of the ad. I can honestly say that I'm sure Hoffa himself knew nothing of it. It was the work of a well-motivated meddler from Detroit who thought he was helping his friend 'Jimmy' and who acted wholly on his own."

Williams continues that he had selected eight character witnesses to testify on Hoffa's behalf at the bribery trial. Among these was Negro boxer Joe Louis. However, at the last minute, Williams decided not to use any of the character witnesses because their appearance on the stand would provide an avenue for the prosecutor to cross-examine them about "all the derogatory rumors, hearsay and gossip affecting the defendant's reputation." Williams personally told Louis that he would not be used as a witness; and he claims

he "was genuinely surprised"/Louis sitting in the back of the courtroom that same afternoon—"He had come to court wholly on his own, insofar as I knew then or have ever found out since. I very much doubt whether any juror ever saw him... everyone who had any connection with the trial knows his presence had not the remotest effect on the verdict... The Louis story seems to grow each year and more legend and less fact gets into it. Needless to say, I'm sorry he ever came to court. But had I known he was coming to observe the trial that afternoon, I would not have asked him to stay away."

RADIO AND TELEVISION INFLUENCE (P 225-231)

Williams supports Canon 35 of the American Bar Association Canons of Judicial Ethics and Rule 53 of the Federal Rules of Criminal Procedure which ban photographing or broadcasting courtroom proceedings. Additionally, he comments that there is a marked difference between Congressional committee hearings which are televised and those which are not—"I dare say that if a grant were made to study the subject, it could be demonstrated convincingly that ten times more useless, irrelevant, repetitive and inane questions are propounded in the televised hearings...... Everybody must get on camera."

OPPOSITION TO CAPITAL PUNISHMENT (P. 232-244)

Williams opposes capital punishment. He states:

"Caryl Chessman's 12 years in 'death row' before his execution in 1960 underscored more effectively than any other episode in recent years the inhumanity, the injustice and the inequality of capital punishment. It is inhuman because its deterent effects are now recognized as a myth. It is unjust because it leaves no remedy for a mistake. It is unequal because it is exacted almost exclusively of the poor and the ignorant. It is, in short, a relic of the barbarous days when our law demanded an eye for an eye.

"Criminologists, penologist and sociologists generally agree that there are only two reasons for punishing those who commit crimes: to attempt to rehabilitate them and to deter others from criminal ways. But you can't rehabilitate a dead man, and the record is conclusive that the death penalty does not have greater deterrent effect than life imprisonment."

In addition to the Chessman case, Williams cites the Willie Lee Stewart case to prove that captial punishment "is neither swift nor sure." (Stewart killed a grocer during a hold-up in the District of Columbia in 1953. He has thrice been convicted of first degree murder for this offense, and each time his conviction has been reversed.)

Williams also points to the Justice Department's action in 'finally" advocating abolition of mandatory capital punishment for first degree murder in the District of Columbia "because it recognized that in such cases juries were reluctant to convict and appeals courts reluctant to affirm conviction." He cites statistics reflecting that 104 defendants were indicted for first degree murder in D. C. from 1953 to 1960, but that by the end of 1960, only one of these had been electrocuted. (Bureau of Prisons statistics show there was one electrocution in Washington in 1953 and one in 1957.)

Williams also states that FBI crime statistics show that most of the states which have abolished capital punishment have a lower homicide rate than neighboring states which retain the death penalty.

He makes the astonishing statement that it is "almost unheard of for a convicted killer to kill again after release from prison. Parole authorities do not release such prisoners unless convinced that they are no longer danger us to society. In any event, the risk of recidivism is outweighed by the risk of executing innocent men." Additionally, he again cites Judge Curtis Bok's remark that convictions of the innocent outnumber acquittals of the guilty; and he states that capital punishment "is indefensible if only because it renders irreversible these miscarriages of justice."

### TREATING THE EMOTIONALLY ILL (P. 245-263)

Williams quotes the late Judge Jerome N. Frank as observing "Society must be protected against violence and, at the same time, avoid punishing sick men whose violence drives them, beyond their own controls, to brutal deeds. A society that punishes the sick is not wholly civilized. A society that does not restrain the dangerous madman lacks common sense."

Williams comments, "Too often, when a man has committed one crime after another, society has not paused to ask why. Instead, it has sent him to prison again. If it had asked why, it might have found a man who was mentally ill. It's easier not to ask why. It's easier to send to prisons men who should be in hospital wards than it is to face all the problems inherent in squarely confronting mental illness."

He then theorizes, "Most criminologists, sociologists, judges and lawyers regard rehabilitation and deterrence as the true objectives of criminal justice. The ideal is to rehabilitate the offender for a useful life in society and deter him and others... There are those who talk of the protection of society as the real goal of the criminal process. (The Director, of course, is in this group.) This has always seemed to me to be another way of expressing the deterrence theory with simply a shift of emphasis. Finally, there are those who regard the whole concept of criminal justice as an instrument of social vengeance."

Williams claims that lawyers traditionally have been "bastions of the status quo. We seem to have a basic distaste for moving the law forward into new areas." And he states lawyers have a "basic lack of faith in psychiatrists and in the treatment of mental illness. A poll taken a few years ago among 4,000 persons, mostly professional people, showed that only in the legal profession was there a relatively great distrust of psychiatry."

He also states that juries cannot properly evaluate the mental condition of a defendant unless they have all the facts, "but evidence of mental illness is seldom spread before a jury as graphically and in as great detail as is the evidence of the crime. Thus, the impact made by the facts of a crime is so great that the jury loses sight of the mental condition of the defendant. When this impact is joined with the attitude of many prosecutors and some judges that almost no one should be acquitted by reason of insanity, that psychiatrists are not to be trusted and that insanity defenses are to be regarded with great skepticism, it is no wonder that there are many miscarriages of justice."

CENSORSHIP BY POST OFFICE DEPARTMENT AND OTHERS (P. 264-297)

In 1955, when the Post Office Department advised "Confidential" magazine that no issue of "Confidential" could be sent throughthe mail until the Post Office had read it and concluded that it contained nothing "improper." Williams was hired to counsel that magazine. He moralizes that if the Post-master General can bar "Confidential" from the mails without notice, without charges and without a hearing, he can do the same to any periodical. He also observes that the position of Postmaster General traditionally has gone to the chairman or campaign manager of the victorious political party; and he quotes approvingly an editorial written by Alan Barth in "The Washington Post" criticizing Arthur Summerfield's action against "Confidential."

Williams also mentions the case of One, Inc., versus Olesen. He notes the homosexual appeal of "One" magazine and states, "As Judge Desmond of the New York Court of Appeals said of the Sunshine Book and One, Inc., cases, 'Presumably, the court having locked at these books simply held them not to be obscene.'" ("One" is well known to the Bureau. It has attempted to cloak homosexuality in respectability by such tactics as implying that there are homosexuals in the FBI.)

Williams feels that a "workable" definition of the term obscenity is needed and that the Post Office Department should "confine its censorship efforts to hard-core pornograph or dirt for dirt's sake." He acknowledges, however, that "reformation of postal practices will not mean the end of the censorship problem" because "every state except New Mexico has statutes directed toward obscenity, and there are also countless county and municipal regulations."

He observes, "Experience has shown us that both official censors at the local level and private societies formed to suppress literary vice feel an almost irresistible impulse to stray from the path of moderation and good sense. They tend to become obsessed with the chase and lose perspective in their gratification over finding the objects of their search." He cites the example of a female member of Indiana's State Textbook Commission who demanded that Robin Hood be eliminated from school textbooks on the ground that Robin Hood follows the communist line. This woman also demanded elimination of all references to the Quaker religion because "Quakers don't believe in fighting wars" and such a policy is helpful to the communists.

Williams objects to censorship activities of police and other city officials. He notes that the National Organisation for Decent Literature and other groups are active in this field, and he states:

"Virtually none of the literature which offends their moral sensibilities, and against which they are carrying their attack, can be lawfully suppressed under the First Amendment test for obscenity laid down by the Supreme Court of the United States."

CIVIL RIGHTS AND THE SOUTHERN NEGRO (P. 298-307)

Referring to the global struggle between communism and democracy, Williams states, "In the war of competing ideologies, our victory should be inevitable because we are right. But we shall prevail only if we

practice what we preach, if we live as we talk. And in this basic fact lies the relationship of our domestic crisis to our global challenge. "We are in a crisis in race relations precisely because we have not acted like a government of laws. We have allowed the established law of the land to be mocked. We have permitted one sixth of the nation, through its leaders, to ignore, thwart and frustrate the law of the land. And because of this we have suffered humiliation on the world stage." He refers to the 1954 Supreme Court desegregation ruling and states. "Eight years later the law of the land is still met with arrogant defiance by men in power who regard themselves as above the law. Eight years later 95 per cent of the South's Negro students are still attending segregated classes." Williams is "convinced that we are blessed in the 1960's with the greatest Supreme Court of this century. But it, like any other court, must look to the executive branch of government for the enforcement of its decrees." He laments that, except for certain of the larger cities, the Negro in the South is effectively disenfranchised; and he cites the case of Joseph Atlas, a Louisiana Negro farmer who appeared before the Civil Rights Commission to secure the right to vote. The day after he testified, the sheriff of his parish told Atlas that he (Atlas) would no longer be able to get his cotton processed in that parish. This proved to be true; however, Atlas called the Civil Rights Commission and the Justice Department; and the latter asked for a court order aimed at those who refused to deal with Atlas. As a result, 'the merchants agreed that they would sell to him and gin his cotton as they had done before he testified. But a year later Joe Atlas still had not been registered to vote." Williams observes that the purchasing power of Negroes in this country has been estimated at \$18 billion. He urges Negroes to spend their \$18 billion only in places which accord them equal justice, equal respect and equal opportunity. He points out that the Federal Government, by Executive Order, deals for goods and services only with contractors who include antidiscrimination clauses in their contracts. Stating that such a selective buying policy is preferable to the "sit-in" demonstrations which have been used in recent years, Williams declares. "The 'sit-in' is an affirmative action which time and again has caused the eruption of violence. Negroes may win fair treatment as a result of 'sit-ins,' but the violence they breed does America no good, either internally or as it faces the world." - 27 -

### IGOR MELEKH AND THE WORLD COURT (P. 308-325)

Commenting upon the arrest of Igor Melekh for espionage by FBI Agents in October, 1960, and his (Williams') subsequently agreeing to defend Melekh, Williams states, "On the surface it appeared to be no different from the score or more of Seviet espionage cases that had been uncovered since 1945, most of them involving Russians enjoying diplomatic status. The usual practice had been to send them home after appropriate protests were registered. But this case had broken in the wake of the U-2 incident and the trial of Francis Gary Powers.... It was the first time in years that our government had secured an indictment and effected the arrest of a Soviet citizen."

Williams observes that the Soviets claimed that Melekh enjoyed diplomatic immunity. He then goes into a dissertation concerning his belief in a strong world court and world rule of law. He states that the International Court of Justice was created as an adjunct to the United Nations back in 19<sup>45</sup>; that the International Court has been a failure and has virtually no business; that the United States "must assume major responsibility for the court's failure, because we have refused to submit unqualifiedly to its jurisdiction by virtue of the Connally Amendment (which Williams wants repeated); that the United States has brought four suits against Russia before the World Court, and all these cases were dismissed because Russia would not consent to be sued.

With this background, Williams then gives the following explanation of his handling of the Melokh defense:

"I met Melekh in late November at a hotel in New York just off Madison Avenue. We talked for several hours. While we talked, FBI Agents sat downstairs in a car and watched the entrance to the building. Melekh was a highly intelligent man, soft-spoken and articulate. He seemed frightened and confused. He readily agreed that if I accepted his case I should have total control... I pointed out to representatives of the embassy that legal questions involving the immunity of international employees were involved and that I wanted the power to dispose of these questions in accordance with my judgment.... They agreed.

When I left the hotel several hours later, the FBI agents were still sitting unobtrusively in a car across the street. I couldn't help smiling at their obvious curiosity about my identity and the reason for my visit. They had seen me enter earlier with the attaches of the Soviet Embassy. I walked to the nearest intersection, turned down Madison Avenue and paused at a shop window.

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

One of the agents emerged from the car to begin the tail. He hurried to Madison Avenue and turned the corner, almost bumping into me. I could not resist the temptation to introduce myself and explain that I had just conferred with Igor Melekh about representing him at trial. The agent was nonplused at first. Then he grinned sheepishly. His sense of humor overrode his embarrassment. We shook hands pleasantly and he walked slowly back to his car. \*

When I got back to Washington. I called Robert Kennedy for an appointment... The Attorney General designate was not familiar with the Melekh case. There was no reason he should have been. I gave him the background of the case and briefed him on some of the legal questions involved. The main question at issue was whether Melekh, as an official of the United Nations, enjoyed diplomatic immunity from criminal prosecution. I told Mr. Kennedy that if he would agree on behalf of the United States government that this question, which turned on the interpretation of the treaty creating the United Nations, could be decided by the International Court of Justice, I would so agree on behalf of my client. I said to him that I thought rarely, if ever, were two lawyers given the change to make such a contribution to the cause of world peace. If my idea to make such a contribution to the cause of world peace. If my idea to make such a contribution to the cause of world peace. If my idea to make such a contribution to the cause of world peace. If my idea to make such a contribution to the cause of world peace. If my idea to make such a contribution to the cause of world peace. If my idea to make such a contribution to the cause of world peace. If my idea to make such a contribution to the cause of world peace. If my idea to make such a contribution to the cause of world peace. If my idea to make such a contribution to the cause of world peace. If my idea to make such a contribution to the cause of world peace.

Robert Kennedy quickly saw the possibilities of the idea, and I think he was intrigued by them. He saw the whole case in its true perspective. Merely convicting another spy would be insignificant in the course of international events. But getting the Soviets into court would open up horizons unlimited....

Williams continues that after a number of weeks, Attorney General finally told him that his proposal was rejected. He gave Williams no reason why.

Judge Edwin Robson in Chicago ordered that Melekh appear on March 24, 1961, for arraignment and for the setting of a trial date. However, on March 22, while Williams was in New York the Attorney General called him and told him that the Government would voluntarily dismiss the Melekh case.

- 29 -

Before Melekh left the United States, Williams had a talk with him and some members of the Soviet United Nations delegation, including Platon D. Morozov, a Soviet Lawyer. Williams explained to Morozov his hope that both Russia and the United States would one day make unqualified declarations recognizing the compulsory jurisdiction of the International Court. Williams claimed that Morozov joined him in his expression, and that Morozov agreed that strengthening and expanding of a world judiciary would offer the best hope of world pleace.

آب آ

2

### UNITED STATES GOVERNM lemorandum

FROM

: Mr. DeLoach

M.A. Jones

SUBJECT: TEXTBOOK, "INTRODUCTION TO LAW ENFORCEMENT"

BY A. C. GERMANN, FRANK D. DAY AND ROBERT R. J. GALLATI

DATE: July 16, 1962

BACKGROUND:

Book Reviews

George E. Sokolsky in his column of July 13, 1962, gave a very favorable book review to what he described as a textbook on law enforcement, "Introduction to Law Enforcement." He described the book as an effort to show how to do the job at law enforcement with clean hands and maintain a sense of decency. He identified the authors as A. C. Germann, Professor of Police Science at Long Beach State College, California; Frank D. Day, Professor of Police Administration at Michigan State University, East Lansing, Michigan; and Robert R. J. Gallati, Assistant Chief Inspector, Commanding Officer, Manhattan, New York, Assistant Dean for Police Studies, City College, New York, and Commanding Officer of the Police Academy. The Director has inquired "What do we know of this book and its authors?"

### INFORMATION IN BUFILES:

"Introduction to Law Enforcement" has been reviewed by the Bureau as set forth by Mr. Malone to Mr. Mohr memorandum of 5/22/62 captioned "Introduction to Law Enforcement' by A. C. Germann, Frank D. Day, and Robert R. J. Gallati, Book Review," which is attached. The review reveals that the book was considered mediocre & and the authors endeavored to cover entirely too much ground in the book with the result that it was a hodge-podge with its main value as a reference book of limited scope. FBI was mentioned in several spots without great significance. The authors favored a national crime commission and pointed out that although there were objections to a Inational unit, they felt such objections were not insurmountable. The entire address of former Assistant Director Quinn Tamm delivered at the International Association of Chiefs of Police annual conference at New York in 1959 entitled "Constitutional Law Enforcement" was set forth. One of the Director's statements on the evils of communism was also quoted and the author's statement stated that the Director's words were worthy of serious consideration. It is also noted that the memorandum mentioned above contained a brief resume of information in Bufiles regarding Germann, Day and Gallati.

Enclosure

1 - Mr. Malone

1 - Mr. DeLoach

02-46855 REC- 52<sub>18</sub> JUL 24 1962

Lie 62-46855.

JUL 17 9-39 PH SEC DIN INTELL DIV JUL 16 6 16 PM "62 8 49 AM %2 12 22 PM '62

## These Days

### Law Enforcement

A TEXT BOOK on law enforcement rarely comes my way, and when I saw this one, ber of educated policemen. "Introduction to Law En-

force ment. 1 wondered whether I was not looking at a new science. The authors are A. C. Germann Profes-sor of Police Science at Long Beach State College, Cali fornia;



Sokolsky

Frank D. Day Professor of Rollice Administration at Michigan State University, East Lansing, Michigan; and Robert R. J. Gallati, Assistant Chief Inspector, Commanding Officer, Manhattan, New York, Assistant Dean for Police Studies, City College, New York and Commanding Officer of the Police Acad-

ricusly, police work has

*By* George E. Sokolsky

entered the university and we shall have an increasing num-This is all to the good, because law enforcement requires understanding of what law is and what enforcement means in a free society.

IN THIS COUNTRY there are many agencies of law enforcement, the municipal police, the state police, the FBI. the various courts, municipal, state and federal. There are varieties of police officers and varieties of prosecuting officers.

As I read this book, I reached the conclusion that the principal problem which faces all the law enforcement agencies is how to enforce the law without violating it.

This involves not only such devices as wiretapping, tampering with the mail, but also entrapment. The authors of this book answer this question thus:

"It can be said that a certain amount of law enforcement activity lies in a white zone-where actions are legal and moral, and would stand the penetrating evaluation of judge, scholar, minister, lawyer, and citizen .

"It can be said that a small portion of law enforcement activity lies in a black zone -where actions are legally and morally reprehensible, and could not be justified by the most agile casuistry . . .

Then the authors describe another area:

· "And, it can be said that another portion of law enforcement activity lies in a gray zone - where otherwise illegal or immoral activities are somehow tolerated and rationalized by both public and police . . ."

THE BLACK and the Gray Zones are intolerable in a free society and should be avoided no matter how serious the crime. It is easy for the police or a prosecutor, seeking to build a case whether for a correct reason or to make publicity for him self, or to take personal political revenge. Even if it does not hold up in of law, such action could ruin a reputation or rob a person of his freedom. This is particularly true when entrapment is employed or when lesser persons are offered immunity for greater crimes in order to catch some objective person.

Law enforcement officers who violate the law or who violate the traditions of law enforcement, who invade lawyer-client relationships or who invade the authority of the courts have no place in our society. They engender disrespect for the law and create disorder and scandal.

The value of "Introduction to Law Enforcement" is that it is an effort to show how to do the job with clean hands and a sense of decency.

Copyright, 1962, King Features Syndicate

REC- 52

ENCLOSURE 62-46855

Hehan

Trotter

Holmes

Tele Room .

18 JUL 24 1962

_
A.)
The Washington Post and
Times Herald
The Washington Daily News
The Evening Star
New York Herald Tribune
New York Journal-American
New York Mirror
New York Daily News
New York Post
The New York Times
The Worker
The New Leader
The Wall Street Journal
The National Observer
Date

JUL1 31962

real of forth meen live

RS Butiers RECEIVED DIRECTOR 8 39 MM '520' COLOH I ) : **:** REC'D-MOHR F B I 1 11 PH '62 JUL 13 1 37 PM '62 Jul 13 12 19 PM °52 JUL 13 JUL 13 TOUSON RECEIVED RED'S DE LUACH JUL 27 10 59 AM "62 JUL 13 1 55 PH "62 bed CO RECEIVED F 29. WU TH 11 12 70F SARD BW F. B. T. U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE  $\infty$ Jol 27 1 55 PM '62 ر<del>ن</del> اب ALCENYED F

REC-D BELMONT FBI-MSTICE

RECEIVED-EVANS

KR SENES

Jones to DeLoach Memorandum RE: "INTRODUCTION TO LAW ENFORCEMENT"

### ROBERT R. J. GALLATI:

Gallati is presently Supervising Assistant Chief Inspector of the New York City Police Department and is a member of the 56th National Academy (October-November, 1955, and is a member in good standing). We have enjoyed very cordial relations with him and a main file on him reveals he was congratulated by letter of October 12, 1960, from the Director in connection with his promotion as Assistant Chief Inspector. He has received considerable recognition as a law enforcement officer and educator in this field.

### FRANK D. DAY:

The National Lawyers Guild, which has been cited as a communist front by the House Committee on Un-American Activities, held its 1962 national convention February 22-25 in Detroit, Michigan. On Saturday, February 24, 1962, Frank D. Day, Professor, School of Police Administration, Michigan State University, was listed as one of the speakers on the panel entitled "Arrest and Detention: Police Policy and Practice." "The Detroit News" in its February 11, 1962, issue contained an article about the forthcoming National Lawyers Guild national convention. It was indicated that Frank D. Day, Professor of Police Administration at Michigan State University, would be a panelist on "Criminal Law Reform: Arrest and Detention." He was characterized as a retired New York Police Lieutenant who has served as an Investigator for the U. S. Civil Service Commission and as Associate Director of the Southern Police Institute at the University of Louisville.

"The Detroit News" in its February 25, 1962, issue contained an article regarding Day's participation in the 25th annual convention of the National Lawyers Guild. According to the article, Day stated, "It is the task of legislators to shape the criminal law to fulfill its basic purpose of protecting society and not the criminal." Day debated the question of Arrest and Detention -- Theory Versus Practice with William Driscoll, a former Toledo, Ohio, Municipal Judge. In the newspaper article, it appeared Day took a more rational and conservative approach to the police officer's problems in connection with searches and seizures and stated that "Professional-minded law enforcement officers are keenly aware that they must obey the law and are anxious to comply."

### DR. ALBERT C. GERMANN:

Bufiles reflect considerable correspondence between Germann and the Bureau primarily dealing with crime statists and law enforcement matters. He was carried on the Special Correspondents' List until November 15, 1961, at which time it was recommended and approved he be removed in view of his apparent endeavors to involve the FBI in his defense of the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU). He requested and received permission from the Director by letter of November 7, 1960, to reprint Assistant Director Quinn Tamm's address as a chapter in his forthcoming book, "Introduction to Law

Jones to DeLoach Memorandum
RE: "INTRODUCTION TO LAW ENFORCEMENT"

Enforcement." For a brief period in 1961, Germann was chairman of the Education and Training Committee of the IACP. Apparently he was relieved because of the disclosure that he was a member of the ACLU and his defense of his membership was set forth in a letter to Chiefs of Police in the Los Angeles area and to the Director. He wrote to the Director by letter of February 23, 1961, asked for the Director's evaluation and position in regard to the ACLU. His letter was acknowledged on March 3, 1961, advising him of the FBI's role as an investigative agency and of our policy of not making evaluations as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual.

### RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

GAC!

An Lalie

Vmis Americandes

### SAC, springfield

July 19, 1962

Director, FBI (62-46855)

2 - Original & copy
(1) - Yellow file copy

MERCHANTS OF MENACE: THE MAFIA"

1 - 1-2553 (Allen)

BY EDWARD J. ALLEN, CHIEF OF POLICE. 1 - Mr. N.P. Callahan 1 - Mr. Sullivan

SANTA ANA, CALIFORNIA

1 - R.W. Smith 1 - M.A. Jones

BOOK REVIEWS

1 - Mr. Suttler

1 - Miss Butler

mclinde

According to information received from the Los Angeles Office by letter dated 7/10/62, the captioned book is to be published by Charles C. Thomas, Publisher, 301 E. Lawrence Avenue, Springfield, Illinois. The price of the book and the exact publication date of the book are not known.

You should be alert for the publication of this book and discreetly obtain one copy when it becomes available. The book should be forwarded to the Bureau by routing slip marked to the attention of the Central Research Section.

1 - Los Angeles (94-)

Property.

AMB/aab (11)

NOTE:

Let from LA, 7/10/62 captioned "EDWARD J. ALLEN, CHIEF OF POLICE, SANTA ANA, CALIFORNIA; RESEARCH MATTER," contains above information.

Mailed ed
11 1 8 1982

Check with Bureau Library and four bookstores in area negative; one reference 1-2553 (main file on Allen) mentions book but does not indicate has been published.

Book requested by SA R. W. Smith, Central Research Section, for reviews Book will be placed in Bureau Library.

701 12

Publisher's address appearing in incoming letter differs slightly from address given in Directory of United States Publishers per "Publishers' Weekly," 1/22/62.

5/08

487. Je

MAIL ROOM

TELETYPE UNIT

ECORDED COPY FILED IN

August 8, 1962

R. W. Emith

BOOK REVIEWS "THE NEW FRONTIER OF WAR" BY WILLIAM R. KINTNER AND Joseph Z. Kornfeder, published BY HENRY REGNERY COMPANY CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Helet from Henry Hegnery, Chicago, Illinois, book publisher, July 18, 1962, to the Director which stated captioned book was to be forwarded separately. Captioned book was received later and has been reviewed.

### Authors

Kintger, now professor of political science at the University of Pennsylvania, is a former U.S. Army officer who served in Europe and Korea and was formerly a faculty member of the Command and General Staff College at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. Bureau relations with Kintser are cordial. Kornfeder. has testified at Congressional hearings that he was a member of the Communist Party from 1919 to 1934, attending the Lenin School in Moncow 1927-1930 and also organizing the Communist Parties of Colombia and Venezuels. In a Preface, Kintner, while acknowledging Kornfeder's aid in preparing the book, claims full responsibility for the text.

### Theme

The main theme of the book is that the communists persistently, doggedly, and shrewdly advance their cause throughout the world by any and all means available. In opposing communism, the authors complain, lew people recognize that 'beyond military defense, communism must be met on 'the new frontier of war'--the battlefields of political warfare.

### JMS:bbb

(9)

1 - Mr. Belmost

1 - Mr. Mohr

1 - Mr. Delouch

3 - Mr. Suttler

1 - Mr. Sullivan

1 - Section tickler

1- Miss Butler

62-46855-NOT RECORD' 3 102 AUG 13 1962

62 12179

anemo amille to audivar

Re: Book Review: 'The New Erontier of War' by William R. Eintner and Joseph Z. Rornfeder, Published by Henry Regnery Company, Central Research Matter:

The book discusses the rise and spread of communism in the world acene, dealing not only with the Soviet-bloc countries but also with numerous countries in Coutheast Asia and Latin America. It calls attention to the communists' tactics of guerrilla warfare, propaganda, peaceful coexistence, diplomatic measures, military aid, economic support, and technical assistance in trying to spread their power and influence.

According to the book, the fundamental obstacle to noncommunist success against communism is the bope that we may soon achieve a general settlement with communists. This hope is based on ignorance of the communists' continuous efforts to seek world domination. More knowledge and training in communism's resort to continuing and deceptive activities, termed "political warfare," is necessary in our Nation, including the adoption of a Preedom Academy. (The Bureau has opposed such an academy as! It would have far-reaching powers in the internal security field and would doubtlessly cause problems with agencies involved in that field.) Also recommended is creation of a cabinet rank of Presidential Assistant for National Security Affairs and alterations to National Security Council.

The book states that a determination to win must be the "cornerstone" of Western policy. The suggestion is made also that the truth about communism's weaknesses must be told the people living in its grasp and that they must be told that there is an alternative to the communist system—namely, freedom. Euch an approach will stir the people under communism to challenge their leaders, according to the authors.

The few references to the FEI are favorable. The book is being forwarded to the Eureau Library for inclusion therein.

### Impact of the fact

"The New Frontier of War" covers some of the material of communism which is included in the Director's new book "A Study of Communism." Rowever, it is obvious that the impact and popularity of Einther's book will be limited in comparison to the Director's book. Einther's book tends to be encyclopedic, containing lengthy foctnotes and having a more difficult style to read and follow.

### DECOMINATION:

For information.

August 10, 1962

1962

Title of Book

TRAGEDY IN DEDHAM: The Story of the Sacco-Vanzetti Case

Author

FRANCIS RUSSELL - 11 8

Book Reviews (62-46855) Central Research Section

This book has come to the attention of the Central Research Section. Without review, a spot check indicates the book relates, or may relate to the responsibilities of the following Section and/or Divisions. (See "Nature of Book" at bottom of page.)

(PLEASE INITIAL in the appropriate box, and return promptly to the Central Research Section, Room 639, Riddell Building.)

ROUTING	OBTAIN BOOK FOR REVIEW	BOOK REVIEW NOT REQUIRED BY THIS SECTION OR DIVISION
Domestic Intelligence Division, R. B.  Central Research Espionage Internal Security Liaison Nationalities Intelligence Subversive Control/Mr. Parkinsky		
☐ Identification Division, 1. B.	. 🗆	
Training & Inspection Division, J. B.	. 🗆	
Administrative Division, J. B.		
Files & Communications Division, J. B.		
General Investigative Division, J. B.		- trul Bl
Laboratory Division, J. B.		Central Bls
Crime Records Division, J. B.		62-46955 /93 NOT RECORDED 16 AUG 15 1962
☐ Special Investigative Division, J. B.		REC. 16 AUG 15 1962
Nature of Book: See attached.		
	Fel 62-46	855

DESIGNATION OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF

The first complete, impartial investigation of the case that split American society, and still haunts the conscience of a nation

# TRAGEDY in DEDHAM The Story



Story of the Sacco-Vanzetti Case

### BY FRANCIS RUSSELL

In this remarkable book:

You cross-examine the professional criminals whose connection with the 1920 payroll murder was never really proven until now.

From long-neglected Pinkerton reports and trial testimony you systematically reconstruct the actual scene-ofthe-crime events.

You analyze the findings of a specially retained hemotologist and ballistics expert ... and see the evidence that will shock the world.

"Absorbing..... It taught me a great deal I never knew about the case." — IONN-DOS PASSOS.

"A stunning study: ... Kull of conflicting personalities :-- and particulars set against a social background of sirecon - c-2 ellable positions; heartfelt passions."—Virginia Kirkins

Documented with photographs and many

Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
*Tele Room
Holmes
Gandy

The Washington Post and
Times Herald
The Washington Daily News
The Evening Star
New York Herald Tribune
New York Journal-American
New York Mirror
New York Daily News
New York Post
The New York Times
The Worker
The New Leader
The Wall Street Journal
The National Observer
Date 8-7-62

62	 4	5.85	3	~	/	R	3
<b>—</b> .							

SAC, New York

August 17, 1962

Director, FBI (62-46855)

"THE PEACE RACE" BY SEYMOUR MELMAN **BOOK REVIEWS** 

2-Original & 1

1-Yellow

1-N. P. Callahan

1-W.C. Sullivan

1-C.D. Brennan

1-B. M. Suttler

1-Miss Butler

The following information appeared in "Publishers' Weekly" for January 22, 1962, relative to the captioned book.

Title:

"THE PEACE RACE"

Author:

Seymour Melman

Publisher:

George Braziller 215 Park Avenue South

New York 3. New York

Date of publication: January 8, 1962

Price:

\$3.95

You should discreetly and expeditiously obtain one copy of the book and forward it to the Bureau by routing slip marked to the attention of the Central Research Section.

NOTE:

Book requested by SA C. D. Brennan, Central Research Section, for review. After review, book will be placed in the Bureau Library.

Bureau Library and numerous bookstores in the area checked negative.

AMB: cb &

(8)

MAILED 5

AUG 1 6 1962

COMM-FBI

DeLoach Evans Malone

Rosen Tavel .

Tolson Belmont . Mohr.

Callahan

Conrad

Trotter Tele, Room

Holmes

Gandy

MAIL ROOM [

TELETYPE UNIT

2-46855

NOT RECOR

1 AUG 17 1967

ORIGINAL FILED

いいとなってい

106





記 8-9c-69-

Title of Book	"APPROACH TO PEACE	1	
Author _	H, STUART HUGHES		
Book Reviews (62 Gentral Research			·
check indicates the Divisions. (See "	ne book relates, or may relate Nature of Book" at bottom of p	to the responsibilities of page.)	
(PLEASE Section,	INITIAL in the appropriate bo Room 639, Riddell Building.)	x, and return promptly to	the Central Research
ROUTING		OBTAIN BOOK FOR REVIEW	BOOK REVIEW NOT REQUIRED BY THIS SECTION OR DIVISION
Centrol Re Espionage Internal Se	ecurity/Teles Intelligence		
Identification	Division, I. B.	- 0	
Training & Ins	pection Division, J. B.	- <u>,</u> 🗆	
Administrative	Division, J. B.	- 0	. 🗆
Files & Comm	unications Division, J. B.	- 🗆 , 🚣 ,	
General Invest	rigative Division, J. B.	Contrad Fea	fm&
Laboratory Div	vision, J. B.		69855 $\Box$
Crime Records	Division, J. B.	1,40 AU6 :	22 1962
Special Invest	igative Division, J. B.	NOT RECORDE	n significant and the sign
Nature of Book:	See attached.	anglama aa	- 1911 or

24 1962

Sittle 62-46855

AUG (22 1962

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

## Mugles Terms Self A Scriel Democrat

#### By S. J. MICCICHE

Hugher identiand himself last the appraised himself "sympanight as a democratic social- thetic to democratic socialist, having no quarrel with the ism." Russian type of economy but

for the U.S. Serate hall a nafor the U.S. Scrate hall a nationwide television audience closer to "European social-

tice Charles i vans Hughes, consider himself a disciple of the 1916 Republican presidential candidate. tlal candidate.

Much of the interview cen-tered on Hughes' book "Ap-

Harvard P c. H. Stuart proach to Peace," in which

Asked why he didn't run abhorring "Soviet tyranny under this banner, he re-and terror." sponded that socialism "in this country is too readily

Every other pitch was a curve for the 45-year-old grandson of U.S. Chief Just the Charles Every Track of the Charles Every Track

"I do not believe in the nationalization of all means of production or in the total regimentation of labor which is practiced in the Spiriet Union," he explained.

In response to an allegation he has been "too soft on Russia," Hughes retorted that he has "regularly condemned Soviet terror, tyranny and inhumanity."

At the time of the Hungar-inn revolution, he said, "I was unqualified in my condemnation of Russia."

On the other hand, he said, our quarrel does not lie with

Mr. C. Peren
Mr. Cor ad
·
"[1. "VI) 3
ارسانی ۱۳۰۰ ۱۳۳۰
11 . 1 . 1 . 1 . 1 . 1 . 1 . 1 . 1 . 1
The Par Hall
11. 1
Tela Roon
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
Miss Candy
in the structure of the second of the second

Mr. Tolson .. Mr. Belm int ... Mr. Moi 1 .....

Indicate page, name of newspaper, city & state)

<u>l</u>BCSTON Globe, Boston Mass.

BOSTON HERALD, Boston, Mass.

BOSTON TRAVELER. Boston, Mass.

CHRISTIAN SCIEVCE MONITOR, Boston,

RECORD-AMERICAN, Boston, Masso

Date: 8-13-62 Edition: Morning Author: S. J. Micciche Editor:

Victor O. Jones Title: H. STUART HUGHES

Character:

Classification: CO Submitting Office: BUSTON

62 46455

the Soviet economics. Rather | questioners on passages from it is the Soviet terror and Its inhuman lack of freedom."

Fifth on Program

demning a collectivist system "gradualism," a course of dissimply because it is not our armament through "independ-

and his attitudes toward Rus-total disarmament. sia consumed nearly all of the 30-minute telecast.

setts Senate race, Democrats ambiguities in the book."
Ted Kennedy and Atty. Gen. Hughes said he favors a four-Edward J. McCormack Jr. and point program by the United Republicans

considers himself more qualified for the Senate seat than any of his competi-

Curtis.

"I know more about foreign affairs, and this is our major problem today," the Harvard government professor said.

He has been a "specialist in contemporary European prob-viet Union to take some steps. lems for more than 20 years," A series of such moves, back he said, and this experience and forth, will then be possible goes beyond that of "the long and we can negotiate total discareer of Cong. armament.' political Curtis."

Admittedly, his candidacy Raps Turkish Bases is intended to provide a podium for Hughes to expound his thinking on disarmament.

I intend to make as serious a showing as possible."

A registered Democrat, he shied from seeking that party's ndmination because it is a "local fight of two clans." There's no chance there for someone like myself."

Hughes was pounded by his

his book dealing with nuclear disarmament.

He is opposed to a unilat-He does no believe in "con- eral disarmament. He favors ent initiative to create a bet-Hughes' political philosophy ter climate for negotiations" on

He was quoted liberally from his book and reminded that he The network panel had pre-had applied the tag of "univiously questioned the four laterist" to himself. He adother entries in the Massachu-mitted, "There are certain mitted,"

George Cabot States to pave theway for his Lodge and Cong. Laurence conception of peace through disarmament.

> He called for a cutback in this country's nuclear striking force, elimination of advance missile bases in Turkey, an end to atmospheric testing and a pledge that "we will never be the one to start a nuclear war.

"We can then expect the So-

He called the Turkish bases unnecessary. They serve only "I am not running for the fun of it," he declared. "Rather lintend to make as serious all intend to make as serious all."

> "We say it is intolerable for us to have Soviet bases 90 miles from our shore in Cuba. Yet, Turkey borders Russia and is a much more powerful country than Cuba.'

Hughes explained a passage in his book referring to himself as "never having been a strenuous anti-Communist."

The reference, he said, was to those people who "talk anti-Communism all the time. I am a quiet, determined, but not noisy, anti-Communist.

He said he has always found the issue of Communism subordinate to a more pressing problem.

At the time of Stalin's tyranny, there was Nazism. Now, there's the threat of nuclear war," he noted.

### SAC, Albuquerque

Director, FBI (61-4666)

HANDBOOK FOR TRACHING
AMERICANISM VERSUS COMMUNISM
STATE DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION
SANTA PE, NEW MEXICO
BOOK REVIEWS

August 29, 1962

2-Original & 1

1-Yellow

1-Mr. N.P. Callahan

1-Mr. W. C. Sullivan

1-Mr. A.W. Gray

1-Mr. B.M. Suttler

1-Section tickler

1-Miss Butler

Enclosed is a Xerox copy of a clipping from the "Albuquerque Tribune," Albuquerque, New Mexico, August 15, 1962, page A-5 concerning the captioned handbook. You should discreetly obtain two copies of the book and forward them to the Bureau marked to the attention of the Central Research Section.

### Enclosure

### NOTE:

Book requested by SA A.W. Gray, Central Research Section, for reference purposes. One copy will be retained in CRS; the other copy will be filed in the Bureau Library. Check of indices negative.

copy	will be filed in the Bures	au Library. Check of	indicès negative. 🗷
AME (9)	Berg Warre	198	· Office
MAILED 30	grade to	REC. 1	46855-194
AUG	POX I ON	militaria de la companya de la comp	
nont lahan l		W. JECO	Me furth
ter SEP (			W. C

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

## 

SANTA FE, Aug. 15 the The State Department of Reaction said Tuesday it expects to have its handbook the teaching of American-versus communism in New Mexico public schools extibuted by the end of East.

The State Board of Education approved the adoption of the handbook at its meeting ter this month.

er this month.

Some revisions be made

the handbook before it is

the handbook before it is ributed.

The handbook is intended serve as a guide to local scheols in the establishment of comparative courses in Americanism versus communism.

Adoption of the handbook by the state board is by no mandate to the local ards that they adopt such

The state board will urge local boards to use this as a basis for developing their was courses in this area," and Joe Lawler, director of the partment of Education.

The handbook will be distributed by the state department to every superintendent high school principal and schools.

wher said the suggested use might fit in with a wrong rement adopted by state board for the teached a American history in w Mexico.

new requirement calls

Ver of American

New Mexico pubstudents.

Lawler said the net effect of this new requirement will the too great because most an ady require a full year of American history.

But the previous requirement was rather ambiguous, he said, making it possible for some schools to have only a half-year of American history and a half-year of government.

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)

A-5

ALBUQUERQUE TRIBUNE ALBUQUERQUE, N.M.

3 Kerry copies

central Rossmoth

Date: 8/15/62

Edition:

Author:

Editor:

Title:

Character:

or

Classification:

Submitting Office: AQ

62-468-05-194

### Memorandum

TΩ

Mr. DeLoach

\_ .\_\_

ATE: 8-29-62

FROM

M. M. Joyes

UBJECT:

'JUST FRIENDS AND BRAVE ENEMIES'

BY ROBERT F. KENNEDY

BOOK REVIEWS

### SYNOPSIS:

A chapter by chapter summary of the above captioned book, a copy of which was autographed to the Director, is set forth. "Just Friends and Brave Enemies" concerns Kennedy's trip to Japan, Indonesia and Germany and sets forth some of the matters discussed and the questions asked by the peoples of these countries.

In chapter two Kennedy indicates that he told the members of the Japanese Ministry of Justice in some detail of the work of the FBI and how, at an early date, J. Edgar Hoover had recognized the menace of internal subversion and had taken steps to deal with it. He also spoke of American labor efforts to keep the communists out of the unions and emphasized that certainly part of our success in the United States in controlling the spread of internal communism has been due to the farsightedness of the FBI and to the fact that organized labor in part has pursued democratic, not communistic aims.

Kennedy feels we have much to do toward educating these people to a true picture of the United States as it is today. He points out again and again the failure of the communist elements of these countries to explain certain terms used in describing the United States and to back up other statements which they make.

### RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

SEC 62

10 SEP 4 1962

1 - Central Research Section

SASER 7 1962

(6)

bch 3eu

SEP 5 1962

CRIDER RIP

Domina 19

Formula (Callohan Contad Contad Contad Contad Contad Contad Contad Contage (Contage (Contage

AH, Harris

Tele. Room

5/3/7:3

JARECORDED COPY FILED IN

### PURPOSE:

To set forth a chapter by chapter summary of the above captioned book, a copy of which was autographed to the Director.

### CHAPTER 1: "THE WORLD IS A PROUD PLACE"

Attorney General Kennedy begins his book with reference to his trip with his brother, then Congressman Kennedy, to Tokyo, Pakistan, India, Thailand, Manila and Indochina in 1951. During that trip they had met Dr. Gunji Hosono, the director of the Japan Institute of Foreign Affairs, who was most hospitable and who, shortly after President Kennedy's inauguration, called upon the Attorney General to invite the President—or if that was impossible, the Attorney General—to visit Japan. Mr. Kennedy then summarized the stops on his trip and his opinion as to the benefits derived from his contacts with these various peoples.

### CHAPTER 2: "A BUSINESS MEETING"

The author expresses the opinion that little of value comes from the formal reception and dinners that are a part of official diplomacy. With this in mind, he wanted his contacts in the countries he visited to be a more informal and personal basis. He details his visit to Japan and indicates that only the first day was given to formal official calls. He called on Justice Minister Ueki and sit; down with the staff of the Japanese Ministry of Justice for an informal discussion of their respective departments. They talked about what had been done in the United States to deal with subversion and to control the spread of internal communism, particularly as far as organized labor and youth organizations were concerned. Kennedy indicates he told them in some detail of the work of the FBI and how, that at a very early date, J. Edgar Hoover had recognized the menace of internal subversion and had taken steps to deal with it. He also told them of American labor's efforts to keep the communists out of the unions. He indicates that this was American history that seemed new to the Japanese and the fact that citizens, banding together, with vigor, courage and determination, had won the struggle against communist elements made an impression. He states that certainly part of our success in the United States in controlling the spread of internal communism has been due to the farsightedness of the FBI and to the fact that organized labor in part has pursued democratic, not communistic aims.

The Japanese organized a citizens welcoming committee called The Young People's Committee for Better International Understanding. It gave itself

the nickname the "R. K. (Robert Kennedy) Committee" and organized the extensive schedule which brought the visitors into direct and intimate contact with the people of Japan. They organized several round-table discussions, first with a group of business leaders, then with the representatives of several political parties. Among other things, they discussed the communist cultural offensive in Japan, as compared with our efforts in the same line. They raised significant points about the difficult problem of trade with communist China, nuclear tests and Okinawa. For the most part, these discussions were carried on in a friendly atmosphere with the participants raising honest questions and seeking honest answers. The only differences arose in discussions with the Japanese Socialist Party which has long paralleled communist Party line. Kennedy sets forth a transcript of his exchanges Tomomi Narita, their chief spokesman, in which he brings out the point that while Narita's group criticized the United States for resuming tests they did not criticize the Soviet Union.

### CHAPTER 3: "A STUDENT EXCHANGE"

Kennedy indicates that throughout their stay in Japan there was fear that the disorder and turmoil which erupted in Tokyo at the time of the Hagerty visit might recur. There were small groups carrying anti-American signs on several occasions as well as threats of trouble but they decided to go on with their trip. He spoke at Nihon University to a receptive audience. He then drove to Waseda University where he received a friendly welcome. At the beginning of the speech, however, the disrupters, located strategically in twos and threes throughout the hall, began to shout and ejeer. At first Kennedy attempted to ignore the loudest and continue his speech. Finally, he invited the young communists to the platform to ask questions. Once on the stage, the students launched into an anti-American finade which went on for five minutes. When concluded and Kennedy attempted to answer every light in the house went out as the power failed and the microphone went dead. He attempted to speak without a microphone but it was not possible. Someone then found a battery operated bull horn and after Ambassador Edwin Reischauer, who was well known and respected by the yough of Japan, had restored order Kennedy continued his speech.

### CHAPTER 4: "A DIALOGUE WITH LABOR"

The third day, Kennedy met with a group from the labor movement in Japan for another informal session of give and take. During this discussion he met a labor leader named Akira Iwai whom he considered the most stimulating personality he had met during the entire trip. Again, Kennedy found Iwai was as confused about the American way of life as were some of the students. Among other points raised by the labor men was the treatment of the Communist Party in the United States. Iwai felt

we were abusing "a legitimate political party." Kennedy found it was generally accepted in Japan and elsewhere that we had "outlawed" the Communist Party. He found that Iwai considered the United States imperialistic in connection with Cuba and Laos but would not so term the Soviet Union and Communist China based on what happened in Tibet and Hungary. He also found that the Japanese were looking on America as it was 100 years ago and not as it is today.

### CHAPTER 5: "THE PEOPLE SPEAK"

In Kyoto a meeting was arranged with a group of labor leaders followed by a conference with students from universities and colleges. Only eight youngsters showed up at the conference and announced formally that the six communists had decided to boycott the meeting. Kennedy discussed the Democratic system and concluded that a Democratic system gives freedom but it also poses obligations and responsibilities. He felt this was a point many of the students of Japan had not yet come to understand. One boy was disturbed because the world was divided in two and stated he felt Berlin was a key point in the East-West struggle. Another young man asked why our government, while defending the cause of freedom, had friendly relations with such countries as South Korea or Taiwan or Spain. He also wondered how we could expect the United Nations to preserve peace and at the same time exclude a major world power such as Communist China and he asked about our role in the Cuban incident.

## CHAPTER 6: "ANOTHER FIELD, ANOTHER GRASSHOPPER; ANOTHER POND, ANOTHER FISH"

Kennedy next went to Indonesia where he found the mood far different from that in Japan. In all the time spent in Japan he had not seen one Japanese soldier or sailor but from the moment they arrived in Indonesia they were aware that it is a nation under arms as there were soldiers everywhere. Here too the atmosphere was rather restrictive and it was harder to get to the people. Foremost in the minds of the Indonesians was our failure to stand with them in the matter of Dutch occupation of West New Guinea. Poverty and hunger was everywhere and it was plain that despite tremendous natural resources this nation is under developed and very poor. Kennedy was to deliver a lecture to the student senate and the faculty of law at the University of Indonesia and upon his arrival a tall skinny young man threw a piece of hard fruit which struck him on the bridge of the nose. A portion of Kennedy's speech is set forth and he indicates that while there was no

real enthusiasm about anything he said in his prepared remarks, the question and answer session which followed was far more stimulating and provoked a genuine response. Their main question, of course, concerned the United States position on West New Guine and they also had other questions—about our racial difficulties, about our political history and even about the Mexican war.

### CHAPTER 7: ''CAPITALISM''' IS THE DIRTY WORD OF THE ORIENT''

In Jagjakarta the Attorney General spoke at Gadjah Mada University. Again, most of the questions concerned West New Guinea. One young man asked "Is it true that the United States of America is a capitalistic monopolistic country and that monopolistic capitalism competes with our form of socialism?" Kennedy asked him what he meant by the term monopolistic and capitalistic. Neither he nor any of the other students would answer. Once again Kennedy pointed out that ours was not the same country as that of 100 years ago. The following day Kennedy spoke at the University of Bandung where he again ran into the word "capitalism:" In much of Asia the word "capitalism," because of the system used to exploit the people, is an evil word, and the communists have spared no effort in reminding people of this fact. They also remind them that the United States has a capitalistic system and, therefore, if given the opportunity, would renew this system of exploitation. We on the other hand have not faced up to the fact that we have to convince people that what they understand as capitalism is not in any way the kind, form or system of government existing in the United States or indeed most of the western nations today.

### CHAPTER 8: "SOMETHING THERE IS THAT DOESN'T LOVE A WALL..."

Mr. Kennedy states that heart-warming as their reception in Japan had been, the crowds in West Berlin were unlike any he had ever seen. It was below freezing when they arrived and snow was falling yet a 100 thousand people lined the streets as they drove from the airport. In his speeches to the people of Berlin, Kennedy made the point again and again that the Berlin wall was constructed not to keep people out but to keep the East Germans in. He laid wreaths honoring the victims who leaped to their death to escape the communists. Kennedy's main purpose in visiting Berlin was to deliver the Ernst Reuter lecture at the Free University of Berlin. His speech is reprinted. He indicated that the workers of Berlin are staunch friends of the United States and dedicated anticommunists. He was struck most by the sight of people on the other side of the wall who waved to him surreptitiously.

M. A. Jones to DeLoach

RE: "JUST FRIENDS AND BRAVE ENEMIES"

BY ROBERT F. KENNEDY

### CHAPTER 9: "THE YOUNG AT HEART"

From Berlin, the party flew by military helicopter to Bonn. He indicates that the people in Bonn are well-dressed and prosperous looking and their faces do not show the strain and pressure of the Berlin citizens. His two main purposes in going to Bonn were to see Chancellor Adenauer and to address the West German Society of Foreign Affairs. The central theme of his conversation with Adenauer was the necessity that the United States, the leader of the free world, have a faith and an ideal to guide other countries. Adenauer felt that Russia's difficulties with China were just beginning and that with the common market Europe was on the threshold of a new life. Kennedy's speech to the West German Society of Foreign Affairs is produced in its entirety. From Bonn they flew to The Hague and then on to Paris where he had a meeting with President De Gaulle and discussed the same subjects he had discussed with Adenauer. From Paris, they flew back home.

### CHAPTER 10 "... LET FACTS BE SUBMITTED TO A CANDID WORLD..."

Kennedy states he returned home with the conviction that there is a tremendous reservoir of goodwill toward the United States which will disappear if the potential is not properly realized. He notes that we must put our own house in order, particularly in the field of civil rights and sets forth some examples in our efforts to do so. He states we must recognize that in each of these countries there is a strong and vocal communist opposition to the United States and to our way of life. In all these countries this group is well-organized. He indicates that the amount of misinformation as well as the lack of information regarding the United States and our system of government in these countries is appaling. He suggests sending groups of men and women to lecture not just about the United States and our form of government, or about democracy generally, but also about history and philosophy and even more practical matters. He would have people talk about some of the successes we've had in the United States and the problems we have had to overcome. He would tell them more about what we have been able to accomplish. Kennedy indicates that many people more than qualify for this task and names Frank Church, Eugene McCarthy, Hubert Humphrey, Paul Douglas, John Sherman Cooper, Stewart Udall and Orville Freeman, as well as Walter Lippmann or David Brinkley. He would encourage other free countries of the world to set up their own 'peace corps' with the understanding that our organization would cooperate closely with them.



Director, FBI (62-46855).

SAC, New York

feer holdings

September 13, 1962

2-Original & 1

1-Yellow

1-Mr. N. P. Callahan

1-Mr. B. M. Suttler

1-Mr. Sullivan

1-Miss B utler

1-Section tickler

WEST GERMAN JESUIT, FATHER GUSTAVO A.
WESTER, S. J.
BOOK REVIEWS BOOK REVIEWS

The English edition of the captioned book is in print; it is published by Frederick A. Praeger, 64 University Place, New York 3, New York; the price is \$10 a copy.

You should discreetly and expeditiously obtain one copy of the English edition of this book and forward it to the Bureau marked to the attention of the Central Research Section.

NOTE:

Assistant Director W. C. Sullivan has requested book. The book will be filed in the Bureau Library. Check with Bureau Library negative recaptioned book.

AMB:cb (8)

Part 10 18 part 10 18 part 10 part

62-46155-196

MAILED 31 SEP 1 3 1962 COMM-FBI ESP., N. L., C. R. BRANCH SEP 13 9 07 MM '62 13 SEP 14 1962

50 SEP 191532

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

A. D.

nont han h

Mr. W. C. Sullivan

12

Sil

Mr. F. J. Baumgardner

"MUSLIMS" MACK METROPOLIS" PT ALTERO O. JANKETTE MOL KEVIELS THE STATE SECTION

September 6, 1962 1-Mr. Belmont

1 - Mr. Sullivan 1 - Mr. Suttler 1 - Mr. R.W. Smith

(Attention Miss Butler)

1 - Mr. Trainer 1 - Mr. Baumgardner 1 - Mr. Rampton

The "Merald-Dispatch," a Negro newspaper published weekly in Los Angeles, advertised a new publication in its 6/28/62 issue, entitled "Muslims" Black Retropolis," by Aldred Q. Jerrette, DD. The same issue contained a review of the publication by Ozumbo Embodiwee which indigated "Muslims' Black Retropolis" contained artisles written by Elijah Muhammad, national leader of the Mation of Islam (NOI) which is under active investigation.

### CONTESTS OF THE PERSON OF S

A copy of "Muslims' Black Metropolis" has been reviewed at the Bureau. It is printed in the format of a magazine and sells for \$1. It purports to be "an authentic report on the Black Muslim and movement in the United States containing actual documents and photographs." The publisher is listed as Great Western Book Publishing Company, 18953 South Vermont Avenue, Los Angeles 44, California. The author includes a note of thanks in the Emember to the Rublisher and Bijter of the "Merald-Dispatch" newspaper, Mr. and Mrs. S. Alexande: for compiling and preserving material used in the publication.

The forevery centains a brief history of the rise of "black nationalism" in the United States and its evolution into the movement of Elijah Muhammad. It contains an detail Muhammad's "Economic Blueprint for the Black Man." The remainder of the publication contains reprints from various issues of the "Merald-Dispatch" including photographs of various activities of the MOI and prominent figures in the MOI movement; news articles about and by Black Nationali advocates; articles by Elijah Muhammad; old slavery advertisements and pictures of Negro Congressmen during reconstruction days and since; and editorials from the "Merald-Dispatch" defending the black nationalist movement and the NOI.

25-330971

Q 62-46855 1 - 100-Alfred Q. Jarrette

# 6 SEP 1 9 1952

NOT BEOORDED 149 SEF 13 1962 A

Memorandum to Mr. Sullivan RE: "MUSLIMS" BLACK METROPOLIS" BY ALFRED Q. JARRETTE BOOK REVIEW 25-330971

### ORSERVATIONS:

"Muslims' Black Metropolis" does not contain any new information of interest to the Bureau. The FBI is mentioned in a derogatory manner several times in a reprint of a letter written by J. B. Stoner in 1959. Stoner is well known to the Bureau for his anti-FBI activity and as a hate mongægi in racial matters investigations. The general tenor of the publication is sympathetic to the NOI; however, no attempt is made by the author to the story or give continuity to his "authentic report" on the Black Muslims and thus the whole effect is a disjointed hodgepodge of NOI memorabilia.

### INDICES CHECK:

Bureau indices contain no identifiable partinent references to Jarrette, Embodiwee or the Great Western Book Publishing Company. Les Angeles advises Jarrette has an office at the Great Western Book Publishing Company and has been very closely associated with the editor of the "Herald-Dispatch." Jarrette started writing for the "Herald-Dispatch" about two years ago when it was the efficial organ for the NOI on the west coast. It no longer holds this position. Los Angeles indices indicate Jarrette has written various articles for the "Merald-Dispatch" mainly concerning black nationalism. No information is available indicating Jarrette or Embodiwee are members of the NOI.

### ACTION:

None, for information. The publication "Muslims' Black Metropolis" has been filed in the main Bureau file on the NOI (25-330971-6094.) No indexing is indicated or necessary.





August 24, 1962

Title	of	Book	

MERCHANTS OF MENACE - THE MAFIA: A Study of Organized Crime

**Author** 

Edward J. Allen, (Chief of Police, Santa Ana, California)

BuFile: 1-2553

Book Reviews (62-46855)

Central Research Section

This book has come to the attention of the Central Research Section. Without review, a spot check indicates the book relates, or may relate to the responsibilities of the following Section and/or Divisions. (See "Nature of Book" at bottom of page.)

(PLEASE INITIAL in the appropriate box, and return promptly to the Central Research Section, Room 639, Riddell Building.)

ROUTING	OBTAIN E		BOOK REVIEW NOT REQUIRED BY THIS SECTION OR DIVISION	<u>×</u>
<ul> <li>□ Domestic Intelligence Division, R. B.</li> <li>□ Central Research</li> <li>□ Espionage</li> <li>□ Internal Security</li> <li>□ Liaison</li> <li>□ Nationalities Intelligence</li> <li>□ Subversive Control</li> </ul>		·		
Identification Division, I. B.		Reviewed Range 19		PY FILE
☐ Training & Inspection Division, J. B.		9-1		UNHECORDED COP
Administrative Division, J. B.				HECOR
Files & Communications Division, J. B.				Ş
General Investigative Division, J. B.		REC- 16 6	2-46/65-	197
☐ Laboratory Division, J. B. ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐ ☐		EX 106	NOT REC	ORDED 1 1962
Special Investigative Division, J. B. Mr. T. J. McAndrews, 1529, J.B. Mr. J.E. McHale, 1522, J.B.				e ja
Nature of Book:  See attached. 72  SEP 24 1962	Book a	detacher	and of	YMI
SEP 24 1962 E	Tile 6	2-468SI	A Kuz	wer .

AUG 27 16 18 AM 167 SEO ZZ 4 US PM TO U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE DOM INTELL OIK

Ch-g-27

October 4, 1962

Mr. Sullivan

R. W. Smith

BOOKLET REVIEW: SENATOR FULBRIGHT'S SECRET MEMORANDUM BY DR. JAMES D. BALES CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

The Booklet

OBook Reviews

Captioned booklet, reviewed by Central Research Section, was published by Bales Bookstore, Searcy, Arkansas, and sells for \$1.00. The booklet was sent to the Director by the author, whose letter was answered "in-absence." The booklet, which is attached, is critical of Senator J. W. Fulbright (D-Ark.), Chairman, Senate Foreign Relations Committee.

## Mention of the Director and the FBI

The Director and the FBI are mentioned 5 times -- pages 12-13, pages 25-27, page 53, page 85, and page 100. The Director is correctly quoted on the need for knowledge and understanding of the aims and designs of communism and on the danger of indiscrimin nately alleging that someone is communist. On page 100, after stating that he does not know who the hidden communists, or hidden sympathizers and fellow travelers are, Bates states: "I doubt that even the FBI could possibly know about all of them."

## Purpose, Scope, and Nature

The booklet is highly critical of a document Senator Fulbright forwarded to the military in 1961. The Senator's document protested political speeches by officers of the armed services in anticommunist seminars for the public. Bales' argument is that Senator Fulbright's memorandum would deny military officers the right to speak on communism and the right to criticize the President's total strategy. The purpose of the becklet is to demonstrate that the Senator's memorandum, in effect, aids the communists in their announced goal to conquer the world. Bales quotes extensively from the Congressional Record, newspaper columnists, and Government Printing Office documents.

Bales attempts to show that the contents of Fulbright's memorandum are in conflict with prior statements of the Senator. For example, Bates states: "We would have little or no hope for the survival of our country if the military did not have greater confidence in America than the Senator seems to have in the military." Then Bates quotes the Senator

Enclosure

JEK: cb (10)

1-Mr. DeLoach 1-Mr. Smith

62-46855-NOT RECORDED 176 OCT 5 1962

1-Mr. Morrell 1-Mr. Sullivan 1-Mr. Belmont 1-Mr. Mohr

Memo Smith to Sullivan

Re: BOOKLET REVIEW: SENATOR FULBRIGHT'S SECRET MEMORANDUM

BY DR. JAMES D. BALES, CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

as having said in 1951: "If we lose faith in the integrity of our military men, in addition to the criticism which has been heaped upon the leadership in the political field, we certainly are in a sad state."

#### Comment

Bales presents some good material to show that the goal of communism is to conquer the world and that it is necessary to have an effective program to meet and to defeat the threat of international communism. On the other hand, the booklet is too much a partisan political attack on Senator Fulbright to be effective as an anticommunist document. Bales may be protesting too much when, on page vi of the foreword, he says: "...one is not necessarily a so-called ultra rightist just because he opposes certain positions taken by the Senator."

### The Author

Dr. James D. Bales, born November 5, 1915, in Tacoma, Washington, has been professor of Bible at Harding College, Searcy, Arkansas, for 17 years and a minister in the Church of Christ for over 25 years. Bales is a prolific writer and has authored 14 books and numerous articles for newspapers and periodicals. (94-57382-4)

Bufiles reflect he was the subject of a conscientious objector investigation in 1943 at which time he was an ardent pacifist. In 1944, he was the subject of a sedition case in which there was some indication that Bales may have influenced a seaman in the seaman's attempt to evade service on the basis of conscientious objection. Seaman denied counsel by Bales but stated Bales possesed similar views. Investigation did not substantiate allegation. (94-48656-4)

In 1960, Bales was on the editorial staff of the "Voice of Freedom," an extremely anti-Catholic monthly published by the Freedom Press of Nashville, Tennessee. Bales is personally acquainted with individuals such as J. B. Matthews, Fulton Lewis, Jr., Herbert Philbrick, and Meyer Lowman. Dr. Bales frequently writes to the Director conceming communism and Christianity and cordial relations presently exist with him. (105-0-7413; 94-48656-10; 94-57382-4)

## RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

# Memoranaum



DATE:

9/18/62

TO

DIRECTOR, FBI (62-46855)

ATTN: CENTRAL RESEARCH SECTION

FROM

SAC, ALBUQUERQUE (62-809) RUC

SUBJECT:

HANDBOOK FOR TEACHING
AMERICANISM VERSUS COMMUNISM
STATE DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION
SANTA FE, NEW MEXICO

OBOOK REVIEWS

ReBulet to Albuquerque 8/29/62.

Enclosed herewith are 2 copies of a booklet entitled "A COMPARATIVE STUDY OF AMERICANISM VS. COMMUNISM" prepared by the State Department of Education at Santa Fe, New Mexico. These copies are not the final printed form, but the content, with the exception of a few misspelled words, is exactly that which will appear for use of New Mexico school teachers.

3 - Bureau (Enc 2)
1 - Albuquerque (WRJ/les (4)

REC- 25

63-46955

22SEP 25 1962

53 oct 18 1962, es se se se se se se se

1 ce of box Bol as with to Lecturon y/astan & al

r/s for be a Comparative Study of annewment us Connections"

9 SEP 21 1963

SEP 26 8 21 AM '62 SEP 21 11 59 AM '62

REC'D DOM INTELL DIV.

REC'D DOM INTELL DIV.

\$ SED 25 1863

Carlot are granted to the figure to

and the second of the second o

UNITED STATES GOV

## lemorandum

: Mr. Sullivan TO

DATE: September 25, 1962

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes

: R. W. Smith

SUBJECT: JA COMPARATIVE STUDY OF

AMERICANISM VS. COMMUNISM"

CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

BOOK REUNES

By letter dated September 18, 1962, the Albuquerque Office forwarded two copies of the captioned handbook prepared by the New Mexico State Department of Education for use in teaching courses on communism at the 11th and 12th grade level. These copies were forwarded at the request of the Central Research Section for review.

The 39 pages of introductory material review the teaching of communism in various localities in New Mexico, point out the over-all objectives for both the teacher and student in courses on communism and stress the importance of instruction on this subject. The material on communism which is set forth represents a factual, academic approach to the subject. The Director's articles "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality," "One Nation's Response to Communism," and "The Communist Party, USA" are quoted in the text and are obviously the principal source used in preparing the section on the Communist Party, USA (pp 83-91). The handbook also includes a comparison between democracy and communism as well as definitions of commonly used communist terms.

Factual errors were noted on page 84 where the world membership of the communist movement is set forth as 36 million rather than its current strength of some 40 million and on page 87 where it is claimed that the Communist Party, USA is required to register as a foreign agent under the Smith Act rather than under the Internal Security Act of 1950. In other instances it was noted that the treatment of the subject matter is somewhat oversimplified. This is particularly true from page 56 to page 58 where Lenin's concept of the nature and organization of the Communist Party and his development of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat are treated.

A copy of the handbook is enclosed.

## RECOMMENDATION:

None, for information.

Enclosure

1-Mr. Belmont

1-Section tickler

1-Mr. Sullivan

1-Miss Butler

1 - 62 - 46855

1-Mr. Condon

JFC:cb (7)

12 OCT 3 1962

UNITED STATES GOV.

Memoranaum

DATE: September 28, 1962

Tolson \_ Belmont

Callahan

Conrad \_ DeLoach Evans \_\_

Sullivan —
Tavel —
Trotter —
Tele. Room
Holmes —

Gandy

o : Mr. Sullivan

FROM : R. W. Smith

FROM: R. W. Smith

. <b>.</b>				
SUBJECT: A BOOK	REVIEW	CONTROL.	DESK	EVALUATION
SOBJECT ST. DOCIS	A Service and accommon was	CONTINUE		LI V ZELI OZE I ZOZI
SUBJECT A BOOK	RAL RES	EARCH SE	CTION	A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR

## Origin and Purpose

The Book Review Control Desk was established in the Central Research Section in January, 1959, as a central control and repository for book reviews at the Seat of Government.

## Scope

The Book Review Control Desk: (1) evaluates requests for books to be purchased and reviewed, (2) handles recommendations as to what Division should write the review, and (3) maintains a record of pending book review assignments, completed reviews, and other pertinent data concerning each review.

## Cost of Operation

Creation of this Desk has not resulted in any additional cost to the Bureau's operations, since the work was absorbed by combining the new function with that of the previously existing Publications Desk without any increase in personnel.

## Control

Records of all book reviews are maintained in a main control file (62-46855), which is checked monthly to ascertain whether existing instructions are being complied with by Bureau supervisors preparing reviews. A card index system is kept regarding each review showing the title, author, official who ordered the review, Section to which the review was assigned, and completion date. These index cards are maintained for an indefinite period, for they are of practical value and demand only a minimum of upkeep. For reference purposes, tickler copies of reviews prepared are retained for 60 days.

1-Mr. Sullivan

1-Miss Butler

1-Section Policy Folder

1-Section Tickler

1-Mr. Gray

AmB:cb (6)

Ser 28 6 200 52

15 OCT 3 1962

To Control of the second

Memo Smith to Sullivan

Re: BOOK REVIEW CONTROL DESK EVALUATION, CENTRAL RESEARCH SECTION

Final decision for the purchase of books rests with the Administrative Division, which clears and approves the recommendation for the purchase of any book suggested for review.

#### Reviews Conducted

During the period January 2, 1962, through September 28, 1962, a total of 59 books was received by Seat of Government personnel for review or reference. Forty-five books were reviewed and nine were retained for reference purposes. Twenty books were received at the Bureau from outside sources. Of the twenty-six book reviews completed by the Domestic Intelligence Division during referenced period, thirteen were done by the Central Research Section. Four assigned reviews are incomplete.

#### Instructions

Complete, current instructions concerning the Book Review Control Desk are included in Section 62 of the Supervisors' Manual.

#### Over-All Value

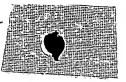
The Book Review Control Desk performs a valuable service because it: (1) eliminates duplication both in the purchase of books for review and in the writing of reviews, (2) insures immediate determination as to whether a book review has been or is being written, and (3) enables Seat of Government personnel to obtain quickly copies of book reviews for reference.

## Future Action

The work of the Book Review Control Desk will continue to be closely examined and evaluated by the Central Research Section for any streamlining measures to improve its operation. No changes are deemed necessary at the present. A status report will be submitted on September 30, 1963; a status report will be submitted annually thereafter.

## RECOMMENDATION:

None, for your information.



Júly 23, 1962

Title of Book _	THE TWO FACES OF T	A55		
Author	THEODORE EXHRUGIA	K minn,		<del></del>
Book Reviews (62- Central Research	•			
check indicates th		to the responsibilities o	Section. Without review, a spot f the following Section and/or	
(PLEASE Section, F	INITIAL in the appropriate b Room 639, Riddell Building.)	ox, and return promptly to	o the Central Research	
ROUTING	offer.	OBTAIN BOOK FOR REVIEW	BOOK REVIEW NOT REQUIRED BY THIS SECTION OR DIVISION	
☐ Contral Re Espionage ☐ Internal Se ☐ Liaison	W.F.Shubatt curity es Intelligence			
Identification	Division, I. B.	_ 🗆		
Training & Insp	pection Division, J. B.	_ 🗆	reid -	<b>)</b>
Administrative	Division, J. B.	- Dars	poed	
Files & Commu	nications Division, J. B.		<u>'</u>	
General Investi	gative Division, J. B.	_ 🗆		
Laboratory Div	ision, J. B.	_ 🗆		
Crime Records	Division, J. B.		62-46855	20
Special Investi	gative Division, J. B.		REG. 64 NOT RECORD	
Nature of Book:	inte Tivone de la Con- Goge B. Brugheld (Univ Minnerote, S.). Stadys Soled mass engles y en	hy Thee System	Central Back of fice 62-46855	l

Memorandum

Book Revieur

Mr. W. C. Sullivan (1) Ch \_ 10112

DATE:

October 8, 1962

Sullivan Tavel Trotter

Tele. Room

FROM

R. W. Smith

SUBJECT:

"THE PEACE RACE"

BY SEYMOUR MELMAN

CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Captioned book, which was obtained by the New York Office at the request of the Central Research Section, has been reviewed.

According to the book, Professor Melman's highest ideal and value is the preservation of human life at all costs, which belief acts as the book's underlying theme. (p. 143)

## Analysis of World Situation

Melman analyzes the world situation as follows: "Many political leaders in the United States have proclaimed the doctrine that freedom in society is obtainable only under competive private business." Melman believes that underdeveloped nations consider the Soviet economy to be more realistic although they desire freedom. He asks the question: Can we offer to underdeveloped nations a plan which combines (Soviet) economic planning with (Western) personal freedom? His answer is: Yes, by industralizing these countries and encouraging the workers to form autonomous, independent organizations which will have a voice in economic  $\infty$ decisions. (pp. 39-44)

Professor Melman believes that the US is presently committed to a policy of "Better Dead than Red." He indicates he is diametrically opposed to the US military posture, the end result of which, he believes, will be the aparthilation of the human race. (p. viii)

## The Peace Race

The "Peace Race", then, is the only alternative which is described by Professor Melman as "a world policy for the West-including competition and

1 - Mr. Belmont

1 - Mr. Sullivan

120 Mr. Huelskamp 62 41 - 105-78987 (Melman)

Miss Butle

1 - Section tickler

190 OCT 11 1962

A INRECORDED COPY FILED Memo Smith to Sullivan
Re: "THE PEACE RACE"
BY SEYMOUR MELMAN

cooperation with the Soviet system. Competition is centered on an American effort to industralize the world with freedom, and thereby win a world-wide political victory. Cooperation includes life-serving activities of every sort, of which controlled disarmament is the most important." (p. 65)

#### Is Disarmament Possible?

Professor Melman observes that "over a long period we, in the West, have been given to understand that the formal and the actual structure of Soviet society is monolithic--one opinion, one voice, one policy." (p. 125) After citing a few opinions of correspondents, "specialists in Soviet affairs," and US participants at "Pugwash" who conversed with Soviet scientists, he concludes: "However, now knowing that Soviet society is not rigidly of one mind, the obvious question that must be asked is, 'What United States policy will strengthen the liberal tendencies in Soviet society?" (p. 131) To Professor Melman the obvious answer is disarmament.

## Disarmament, Recognition of Red China, and Inspection

Professor Melman believes that the US must speedily disarm and commence disarmament unilaterally if the Soviets do not agree. In line with this, he states that Red China must be admitted to the UN in order to accomplish world-wide disarmament. (pp. 102, 112, 141)

He acknowledges that in any agreement concerning universal disarmament there is the need for inspection and suggests inspections by UN. Professor Melman concedes that even with UN inspection teams the possibility exists some may evade their agreement and commence strategic buildup or stock-piling. To meet and counter such a possibility, he proposes the idea of an "inspection by the people." "Essentially, this involves an effort to organize the entire population of the inspected countries into a farflung network of people who could report to the international inspection organization any evidence of evasion activity." (p. 116)

## Disarmament Without Depression

Realizing that the US must have a plan to take care of its industrial capacity after disarmament, Professor Melman suggests that the capacity can be used to raise living standards in underdeveloped areas of the US, for production for "public sectors" of the economy, and to industrialize the "rest of the earth." The areas of the economy which would be expanded through central government planning would include health functions, transportation, water supply, electricity and natural resources, scientific research, and housing. (pp. 91-93)

Memo Smith to Sullivan
Re: "THE PEACE RACE"
BY SEYMOUR MELMAN

#### Observations.

Melman's analysis of society appears to be based on the belief that the fundamental basis for the world's problems is solely economic--the answer to which is world industralization. This is understandable in the light of his background in Industrial Economics and Industrial Engineering. It is quite evident that Professor Melman would side-step Patrick Henry's cry "Give me liberty, or give me death" with the statement: In order to have liberty, there must first be life." (p. 63)

#### Bureau files

Professor Seymour Melman, associate professor, Columbia University, was the subject of a Special Inquiry - Senate Judiciary Committee investigation during 1955 - 56. Investigation revealed his mother, now deceased, registered a preference for American Labor Party in 1942. Melman was associated professionally only with one Professor Walter Rautenstrauch, now deceased, who was identified in hearings before HCUA in July, 1953, as involved in Communist conspiracy to subvert the Methodist Church for Communist purposes.

In 1959, Professor Melman was investigated concerning his contact with a Soviet assigned to the Amtorg Trading Corporation. The investigation developed no pertinent information. In 1960 information was received indicating Professor Melman had written an article concerning industrial practices in the US and the USSR which according to one source was a misrepresentation of the facts.

RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

So

Ocean

WQ

Lisardy Lindy Control

111-6-62 AmB October 12, 1962

Mr. W. C. Sullivan

R. W. Smith

Book Resiews

TWAS AN NKVD AGENT" BY ANATOLY GRANOVSKY CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Captioned book, which was sent to the Director by the author, was reviewed by the Central Research Section as recommended in the memorandum from Mr. Morrell to Mr. DeLoach dated October 3, 1961, captioned as above. The book recounts the author's boyhood as a member of a prominent communist family in the Soviet Union, the imprisonment of his father during the purge trials in 1937, the author's imprisonment and forced recruitment into the NKVD in 1939, his activities as Soviet intelligence agent, and his defection in Sweden in 1946 while on a secret mission there.

This book is an expanded version of Granovsky's previous book, "All Pity Choked," which was published in England in 1985. In fact, much of "All Pity Choked is repeated verbatim in "I Was an NKVD Agent," including (page 179) Granovsky's allegation regarding a "rich old man living in the South of the United States" whose Soviet sympathies led him to adopt a Soviet agent as his son. According to Granovsky, this Soviet agent is now a rich man in his own right. In a monograph prepared in 1950, Granovsky claimed that this rich man had died in Texas in 1942. Investigation by the Bureau of all wealthy individuals who died in Texas around 1942 as well as the disposition of their fortunes failed to corroborate Granovsky's allegation. (65-59643)

The Director's name is listed on the dedication page as one of those who gave Granovsky "spiritual and other forms of assistance." On page 264 a Soviet agent is alleged to have claimed that Soviet handwriting experts could forge signatures so expertly that not even the FBI could detect them.

Following his defection, Granovsky resided in Bolivia and Brazil until he entered the United States in 1958.

## RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

1 - Mr. Belmont

1 - Mr. Sullivan

1 - Mr. Wacks

1 - Section tickler A. M. Butler

1 -Mr. Condon.

191 001 16 1962

REC-9 62-4665 204

Lin.

6 1982 FUR



Title of Book	CRIME WITHOUT PUNI	SHMENT	ì	•
Author	Sen. John J. McC	Clellan. Duel	Li. \$4.95	_
Book Reviews (62 Central Research				
check indicates th	ook has come to the attenti ne book relates, or may rela Nature of Book" at bottom	te to the responsi		
(PLEASE Section,	INITIAL in the appropriate Room 639, Riddell Building	box, and return p	romptly to the C	entral Research
ROUTING	· /	OBTAIN BO FOR REVIE		BOOK REVIEW NOT REQUIRED BY THIS SECTION OR DIVISION
Central Re Espionage  Liaison	ecurity ies Intelligence			
Identification	Division, I. B.			
Training & Ins	spection Division, J. B.	🗆	1	
Administrative	Division, J. B.		16	T RECORDED
Files & Comm	unications Division, J. B.	/	140	OCT 23 1962
General Inves	tight ve Division, J. B.	🗷	C)KERNI	
Laboratory Di	vision, J. B.		NOT RICO	
Crime Records	Division, J. B.	🗆		
Special Invest	igative Division, J. B.	ed	تشنئنك أشنا	
1 NOV 61	982 F48		OCT :	रिक्किक 23 1962

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10. UNITED STATES GOVERN

## emorandum

Mr. DeLoach

DATE: 10-24-62

: M. A. Jones **FROM** 

"ROBERT F. KENNEDY: THE BROTHER WITHIN! BY ROBERT E. THOMPSON AND HORTENSE MYERS

BOOK REVIEWS

Belmont Mohr Casper

Callahan Conrad

Gale .

Holmes

SYNOPSIS:

A chapter by chapter summary of the above-captioned book is set forth. The author, Robert E Thompson, is a former Washington correspondent of "The Daily & News" and is presently with "The Los Angeles Times," while his coauthor Hortense Myers is with United Press International.

The book is a personal portrait of Robert F. Kennedy who is described as the President's right-hand man. Chapter 1 sets forth Kennedy's decision as to whether or not to accept appointment as Attorney General and indicates he sought the Director's counsel in making that decision. He again mentions the Director in Chapter 2 & in a quote from his (Kennedy's) speech at Dallas, Texas, when he described the Director as a "vigilant, experienced American who has real credentials as a communist fighter." In connection with the steel dispute, the authors state that although the Attorney General did not mean for FBI Agents to get reporters out of bed nevertheless he took full responsibility.

The book also deals with Kennedy's service on the Rackets Committee, his association with the late Senator McCarthy and his work for his brother in his various campaigns. In this connection Kennédy is quoted as saying the two greatest disappointments of his life have been his brother's losing the vice presidential nomination and the acquittal of Jimmy Hoffa. The book further covers various aspects of Kennedy's activities as Attorney General including incidents involving Freedom Riders in Alabama and his interest in bettering the lot of the Negro. REC- 30 62-41-855

Much is said about Robert Kennedy's organizational ability and masterly strategy in his brother's political campaigns. The concluding chapter discusses Robert Kennedy's future and the possibilities open to him--in another high government post, as senator, or possibly President--and sets forth arguments for and against. 5007

As noted there are several references to the Director or the Bureau and these are detailed in the chapter by chapter summary. It should also be noted that one of the illustrations in the center of the book is a picture of the President at his desk signing legislater with Attorney General broad powers to fight crime. Grouped behind the President are the Attorney General, the Director and Senator Kenneth Keating RECOMMENDATION:

1 - Central Research Section U

REC'D DE LOACH

8 I Oct 25 9 35 AM '62

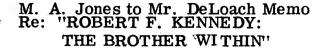
RECEIVED DIRECTOR

RECID INTELL OF 26 | 35 PM 6

Oct 25 3 55 PM '67

STOLET BELLEVILLE TO THE PLANE OF THE PLANE

RECEIVED-EV



#### PURPOSE

To set forth a chapter by chapter summary of the above-captioned book.

#### THE AUTHORS

The book jacket reflects that Robert E. Thompson was formerly a Washington correspondent of "The Daily News" and is with "The Los Angeles Times." His coauthor, Hortense Myers, is with United Press International.

A check of Bufiles reflects by letter 4-20-51 the Director thanked one Robert E. Thompson of "The Journal-Gazette" of Fort Wayne, Indiana, for his article, "Innocents Cursed by 'Red Witch'" (94-8-674-34X1). During a mail cover of a Security Matter-Smith Act of 1940 investigation correspondence was noted from one Major Hortense Myers, Building 2173, Apartment 506, Randolph Air Force Base, Texas. (100-207395-621)

#### THE BOOK

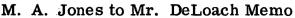
This book is described as a personal portrait of the President's right-hand man: his career, his power, his prospects. It contains an introduction by Justice William O. Douglas who indicates that he was a frequent visitor to the Kennedy home and saw Robert Kennedy grow to manhood.

## CHAPTER I: DECISION

This chapter pertains to Robert F. Kennedy's decision as to whether or not he should accept his brother's appointment as Attorney General of the United States. The authors indicate he sought counsel from outside of his family, going first to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover who assured him he could make a vigorous and effective fight against crime. They go on to say that both Mr. Hoover and Senator John McClellan advised him to become Attorney General, both insisting the job offered unlimited opportunities to benefit the nation. The authors point out that despite angry criticism of the President's appointment of his own brother, Kennedy faced only token opposition when he appeared at his confirmation hearing before the Senate Judiciary Committee on January, 13, 1961.

## CHAPTER II "HIS INTEREST IS THE SAME AS MINE"

President Kennedy, discussing Robert, emphasized the importance of the "community of interest" that his brother has with him. The authors note that



Re: "ROBERT F. KENNEDY: THE BROTHER WITHIN"

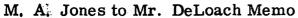
Robert Kennedy's manifold activities on behalf of the President in his first year and a half as Attorney General carried him far afield from the confines of the Department of Justice and spread his influence through much of the United States Government. They quoted from the Attorney General's speech in Dallas, Texas, in November, 1961, in which he said he had no sympathy with those who are defeatist and who would rather be "Red than dead," nor with those who, in the name of fighting communism, sow seeds of suspicion and distrust by making false or irresponsible charges, and stated "as a vigilant, experienced American who has real credentials as a communist fighter--J. Edgar Hoover--has\_said, such actions play into communist hands and hinder, rather than aid, the fight against communism."

Commenting on the steel dispute the authors refer to the incident involving FBI Agets rousing three newspaper reporters out of bed in the pre-dawn hours to question them about an alleged statement by the President of the Bethlehem Steel Corporation that the price increase was not necessary, and stated that the Attorney General did not mean for the FBI Agents to get reporters out of bed, nevertheless Robert Kennedy took full responsibility for the incident.

#### CHAPTER III: WHAT MAKES BOBBY RUN

David Powers, official greeter of the White House and a long-time political lieutenant of John F. Kennedy, gave this assessment of the drive that motivates the President's brother and has made him, in his middle 30's, the second most powerful man in the Government of the United States: "Bobby Kennedy has to be first all the time." Yet, the authors point out, he is not a man obsessed with first place for himself alone. He is devoted and loyal to the President and their relationship is so unique and they are such a superbly co-ordinated unit that what one attains the other attains. Together, he and the President have undertaken four major public ventures--John Kennedy's 1952 senatorial campaign and his 1960 presidential race; the Senate Rackets Committee investigation; and now the development and operation of the new frontier. In only one of these--the rackets probe--has Robert Kennedy had the occasional opportunity to step out of his brother's shadow and into a spotlight where he could display his own abilities. This chapter quotes Robert Kennedy as saying "The two greatest disappointments of my life have been my brother's losing the vice presidential nomination and the acquittal of Jimmy Hoffa."

The authors here point to Robert Kennedy's tenacity as a student in playing football—a game for which he was ill suited physically. They state that where John Kennedy can view almost any problem of state or humanity with dispassion and aloofness, Robert Kennedy invariably becomes emotionally involved



Re: "ROBERT F. KENNEDY: THE BROTHER WITHIN"

in the job at hand and the people embroiled in it. They state that it never bothers Robert Kennedy that he has been called the hatchet man for his brother. During the presidential campaign when politicians and party workers complained of brusk treatment from him, his reply was that he had a job to do and could not tolerate anything less than dedication and hard work from others in the campaign. "Let Jack be charming to them" he would add.

#### CHAPTER IV: THE MIDDLE BROTHER

This chapter concerns the members of the Kennedy family, and points out that when Robert was born, brother Joe, Jr., was 10 and Jack was 8 hence, he was the little brother in the middle of 5 sisters until the age of 7 when Teddy came along. Years later during the 1960 presidential primary in Wisconsin, Robert Kennedy found himself caught in the shuffle between brothers. Teddy made headlines by going off a high ski jump and thereafter, said Robert, "everybody I met... wanted to know first if I was Senator Kennedy, then if I was the fellow who went off the ski jump. Finally they got me straight. I was the brother in the middle."

As a youngster, Robert was described as clumsy though a friendly, slightly shy, well mannered littly boy. He did not display any special aptitude for any career, but one family friend considers him the one best equipped by personality and determination to have gone out and made a fortune of his own. This chapter touches on some of his business ventures and associations as a boy and indicates that he collected \$2,000 from his father when he was 21 for not smoking or drinking. He joined the Naval Air Corps as soon as he was 18 years old but never did see any action. Following the war Kennedy toured Latin America and then returned to Harvard. After graduation in 1948 he was sent by the "Boston Post" to the Middle East to write about the war between the Arabs and the Jews. After going to Germany to watch the Berlin airlift operation, he returned to the United States and enrolled in the University of Virginia Law School. As head of the student forum there, he invited a number of outstanding Americans to speak on the campus at Charlottesville, including Negro Democrat Ralph Bunche. In 1955, with Justice Douglas, he made a six-week trip through five Central Asian Republics of the Soviet Union.

## CHAPTER V: MISTRESS OF HICKORY HILL

This chapter concerns Robert Kennedy's family--his wife Ethel and their seven children. Ethel Kennedy, according to the authors, has fit in well with the Kennedy family and similarities between Ethel and her mother-in-law are remarkable. She has taken a special interest in her husband's work and is a definite asset to him on his trips.

M. A. Jones to Mr. DeLoach Memo Re: "ROBERT F. KENNEDY: THE BROTHER WITHIN

#### CHAPTER VI: THE INCREDIBLE ERA

This chapter pertains to Robert Kennedy's relationship with the late Senator Joseph R. McCarthy. McCarthy was one of those whom Kennedy invited to address the University of Virginia student forum. The authors indicate that Robert Kennedy could not get along with McCarthy's aides, Roy Cohn and G. David Schine. Kennedy felt Senator McCarthy made a mistake in allowing the committee to operate as it did under Cohn and Schine, told him so and resigned.

This chapter recites McCarthy's activities leading to his eventual "fall" and Kennedy feels that the day McCarthy hired Cohn and Schine he sealed his doom.

#### CHAPTER VII: THE CHERRY TREES ARE SAFE

This chapter refers to the great Washington birthday sales in the District and states that Attorney General Kennedy, arriving at the Justice Department on February 22, 1961, to put in some overtime, discovered numerous cars of Justice employees were already in the courtyard. He obtained a list of all employees whose cars were in the courtyard and wrote them personal letters of gratitude on their "devotion to duty." One employee replied that "In keeping with the spirit of Washington's birthday, I must 'confess' that I did not work on that day." Delighted by this display of integrity, Kennedy replied "With honesty like this in the Department, the nation's cherry trees are safe."

The authors point to Kennedy's interest in the various facets of the Department of Justice. They refer to his May 6, 1961, speech at the University of Georgia in Athens where he faced an audience that included bitter antagonists in a region where politicians and demagogues had preached disobedience to Federal law and declared that man cannot live without law to tell him what is right and what is wrong, what is permitted and what is prohibited. The Attorney General's interest in bettering the lot of the Negro is also covered in this chapter and he is said to feel that the Negro has profited more from the passage of a broad spectrum of social and economic legislation than he would have had Congress become embroiled in a bitter dispute over civil rights.

## CHAPTER VIII: ALL NECESSARY STEPS

This chapter deals with the Freedom Riders in Alabama when the Attorney General rushed 150 Federal law enforcement officers to Montgomery to stand between the Reverend Martin Luther King's congregation and death. It details the Attorney General's differences with Governor John Patterson; the May 14, 1961, attack on a Greyhound bus in Anniston, Alabama; and the incident involving

M. A. Jones to Mr. DeLoach Memo Re: "ROBERT F. KENNEDY: THE BROTHER WITHIN"

Freedom Riders on a Trailways bus in Birmingham when Birmingham police were strangely absent despite FBI warnings that violence could be expected.

#### CHAPTER IX: ADVENTURES TOGETHER

This chapter deals primarily with the 1960 presidential campaign and the manner in which Robert Kennedy conducted the campaign, including the primaries against Senator Hubert Humphrey. Much is said about Robert's organizational ability, his ruthlessness and his masterly strategy in winning against supposedly almost unbeatable odds of age and religion.

#### CHAPTER X: BEYOND THE NEW FRONTIER

This concluding chapter attempts to go into the matter of Robert Kennedy's future. It discusses the possibilities open to him--in another high government office, as senator, or possibly President--and sets forth arguments for and against. The authors conclude by stating, "Should the people in 1968 or in a succeeding election find themselves still in need of Kennedy leadership, they might decide to forget their fear of dynasty and stake their hopes on Robert Francis Kennedy."

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10 UNITED STA emorandum



Director, FBI

DATE:

10/30/62

Attn: Central Research Section

FROM

SUBJECT:

ÉAC, Jacksonville (62-0)

Part Office Com BOOK WHAT IS TRUTH"

b6 b7C

Health Research

Mokelumne Hill, California

Captioned book received from The book was initially given to a friend of Florida.

Edgewater, Florida.

by book is being submitted for any interest or evaluation the Bureau may desire to make. It has not been reviewed by the Jacksonville Division and need not be returned.

Bureau (Enc. 1) 1 - Jacksonville

KWW:ced (2)

REC-23 62-46855=

18 NOV 2 1932

€ **70** NOV 9 1962

Nov 5 11 53 AM 'HOW 5.2 8024 1 2022

A EC'D

BE CHECLE

RS Brennan

Chapter 9 - Arson and Murder Were the Weapons

The restaurant industry in Chicago and the garbage collection industry in New York. This chapter details the manner in which racketeers bleed an industry through corruption and extortion in both labor and management groups.

The restaurant industry in Chicago and the garbage collection industry in which racketeers bleed an industry through corruption and extortion in both labor and management groups.

Chapter 10 - The Taxicab King of Chicago

Brieflig3 outlanes62the Capone era and the 1

FILED

MAI

corruption and hoodlum control related thereto. The appearances of Joseph Glimco, taxicab king of Chicago, before the Senate Select Committee is outlined with details of corruption in the Chicago taxi companies as well as Teamsters locals. Efforts on the part of Dominick Abato to oust Glimco as bargaining agent for Chicago taxi drivers are set forth.

Enclosure ENCLOSURE

1 - Mr./Belmont, 7 1 - Mr. Rosen

1 - Mr. Deloach 1 - Mr. McGrath

McA: rap (A)

(9)

0X NOV 5 .....

#### Chapter 15 - Heads I Win; Tails You Lose

information from Uniform Crime Reports of 1960. The Director is quoted as stating the average cost of crime per person is "almost \$130." The Director actually used the estimate \$128. The author reports that 3.5 billion dollars was expended on on-track betting in 1960 and calls upon various experts to reach the figure that off-track betting comes to ten times as much, or 35 billion dollars. Same various experts are quoted as setting the total figure for gambling in the U. S. annually as 50 billion dollars. He concludes that nearly 5 billion dollars in taxes are not collected by the U. S. Treasury annually. He notes that only three Federal gambling stamps were sold in New York City during 1960 and 1961, whereas 2,600 people were arrested as bookmakers on two or more occasions.

Deals with gambling

Recommends formation

Chapter 18 - The Crimes that Go Unpunished

of a national crime commission. The author quotes President Kennedy, while U. S. Senator in March, 1960, as recommending the formation of a separate Federal Agency or the expansion of an existing one to deal with the problem of intelligence gathering on organized criminal activities. Using this reported recommendation of the President, Senator McClellan then draws the conclusion that "in other words Senator Kennedy in March, 1960, advocated the formation of a national crime commission ---." The Senator then follows by indicating his agreement with Senator Kennedy and maintains that the only practical solution to the problem of maintaining national intelligence on organized crime is a watchdog agency designed for that particular purpose." He then indicates that serious crime conditions exist in several localities, particularly Washington, D. C., and New York City. In utilizing statistics from FBI Uniform Crime Reports, the Senator has committed one error on page 284 when he states "The figures for 1961 indicate a further rise of approximately 3.4 per cent over the previous year." The 3.4 per cent increase in the rate of crime is inaccurate and should be one per cent for the year 1961.

## ACTION

In the event the Director desires to comment upon Senator McClellan's book, it is the recommendation of the Special Investigative Division that this comment should take the form of a statement such as that the book has been reviewed with considerable interest and that any work of this kind which serves to highlight the menace of crime is certainly in the public interest.

- 2

90000

UNITED STATES GOVER MENT

# Memorandum

тΩ

Mr. DeLoach

DATE: November 7, 1962

16

DM : M. A. Jo

Book Roviews

SUBJECT: NEWSHAWK'

BOOK BY CHRISTY THOMAS
LA JOLLA, CALIFORNIA

Company (1)

BACKGROUND:

By letter dated 10-7-62, Christy Thomas, La Jolla, California, invited the Director's attention to his new book, "Newshawk," which he said was shortly to be released by Exposition Press of New York City. He stated it contained a special tribute to the Director. Thomas indicated that he has followed the Director's career with great interest and admiration through the years.

An in-absence was sent to Mr. Thomas, dated 10-15-62, and SAC, New York was instructed to obtain a copy of "Newshawk" for submission to the Bureau. It was noted that Bufiles contained no prior correspondence with Christy Thomas, who was connected with the Seattle Chamber of Commerce in the 1940's and 1950's, and that while Bufiles contain a number of references to him, nothing was located of a particularly derogatory nature. It was brought out that an in-absence reply was being sent since we knew very little about Thomas and had no idea of what had been said in the book about the FBI.

The New York Office submitted a copy of "Newshawk" by routing slip on 10-29-62.

## REVIEW OF BOOK:

"Newshawk" is a rather poorly written book relating to the era of the First World War and the years immediately thereafter. It relates to a young newspaperman named Edward Carpenter, who, in 1915, joins the staff of "The News," a fictional west coast paper located in a fictional metropolis named Western City. The book is concerned with this reporter's crusade against vice, graft and corruption in Western City and introduces various characters such as politicians, gangsters and FBI Agents.

1 - Central Research 💮 👃 🖔 🏋

ELR:mas

M The

Heal

25 NOV 13 1962

CELLET

6 0 NOV 20 1962

Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

Tolson \_ Belmont Mohr \_\_\_\_

Casper

M. A. Jones to DeLoach
RE: "NEWSHAWK"
BOOK BY CHRISTY THOMAS
LA JOLLA, CALIFORNIA

The first 90 pages of the book relate to the hero's struggles to establish himself as a reporter with "The News" and his "scoop" in turning up information to assist Treasury authorities in breaking a narcotics ring in Western City. Our hero thereafter plunges into a fight against bootlegging and graft in Western City that takes up the balance of the book. Mentioned prominently throughout this section are two FBI Agents, "FBI Chief Bird" of the Western City Office and his associate, "Agent Miller." The author has Carpenter working with these FBI men in fighting the bootlegging activities of the Driscoll gang, hoodlums operating with the protection of the local police.

Carpenter is instrumental in developing an informant who furnishes information to the Agents concerning the Driscoll operations. This furnishes the key to an investigation by the FBI which culminates in the smashing of the Driscoll gang. In addition, the Agents, with the assistance of Carpenter, determine the identities of police personnel who are accepting payoffs from the Driscolls and this results in their being convicted for accepting bribes. The FBI, therefore, is credited with clearing up corruption in Western City and Carpenter wins accolades in the newspaper world which eventually lead to his appointment as president of a New York public relations firm.

While the author's knowledge of the jurisdiction of the FBI is woefully lacking, he is laudatory of the Bureau, stating on page 130 that, "then, as now, the bureau was under the direction of the Department of Justice. But it wasn't until 1924 that J. Edgar Hoover came on to reorganize and give it the discipline, training, outstanding personnel and character it enjoys today. It was Hoover, also, who introduced new and fixed training standards and replaced the agents of that day with the smart young lawyers and accountants who helped him bring the FBI to its present high standing and effectiveness." This is the only reference to the Director in the book. This book is of little significance and frankly appears to be the type which would appeal more to children than to adults; however, it puts the FBI in a favorable light and contains no derogatory references to the Bureau.

The dust cover of this book reflects that the author had a successful newspaper career as a young man. He left this work to become General Manager of the Seattle Chamber of Commerce, a post he held for 25 years, and he followed this with a 12-year stint as President of Christy Thomas and Associates, Washington, D. C.

#### RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

GRECI



DATE: November 2, 1962

Belmont

Mohr Casper

Sallahan Contad

DeLoach 2

Evans . Gale .

Rosen Sullivan Tavel

Trotter Tele. Room

Holmes Gandy

Mr. Belmont

FROM

A. Rosei

SUBJECT:

"CRIME WITHOUT PUNISHMENT"

WRITTEN BY SENATOR

JOHN L. MC CLELLAN (D.-Ark.)

SYNOPSIS:

Brok Reviews -

Senator McClellan's recent book "Crime Without Punishment" concerning which Miss Margie Nicholson, Senator McClellan's secretary, has sought the Director's comments, has been reviewed. This book is a chronology of certain of the hearings held by the McClellan Committee since 1957 into labor racketeering and crime in general. The material in the book is presented in a somewhat dull fashion and lacks cohesiveness and continuity.

The review disclosed that there is certain material in the book which would make it appear undesirable for the Director to furnish comments concerning its contents as such might be construed as an endorsement. Specifically, there are inaccuracies in the book concerning the FBI, Senator McClellan engages in criticism of a political nature and, in addition, urges the creation of a national crime commission.

## RECOMMENDATIONS: (2)

(1) For the reasons set forth above 14the Gare 22 Investigative and the Crime Records Divisions feel the Director should not make any comment concerning the book. In addition, the Crime Records Division points out that for the Director to endorse such a book would represent a complete reversal in policy which we have maintained as an investigative agency throughout the years. It is recommended that Mr. Evans explain to the Senator or his secretary that the Director has complete confidence and faith in Senator McClellan and, of course, is glad to be of assistance at any time. However, he has had to refrain from endorsing many, many books in the past because of his position as Director of an investigative agency which does not offer opinions.

I agree with this. any statement will be used as an endorsomente in 15 1 - Mr. Evans

- Mr. De Loach 1 - Inspector Gale

EFK: eem

**(9)** 🤾 🤅

NOV 14 1962

FILD ORIGINAL

(2) The Special Investigative Division agrees that the Director cannot endorse the book as a whole; nevertheless, feels we should not turn Senator McClellan down completely but should furnish to him a statement that the book has been reviewed with considerable interest and that any work of this kind which serves to highlight the menace of crime is certainly in the public interest.

Var

#### GENERAL CONTENTS

"Crime Without Punishment" chronicles certain of the investigations and exposures made by the Senate Select Committee on Improper Activities in the Labor or Management Field (McClellan Committee) during the period of its existence from January, 1957, through January, 1960, and subsequently by the Senate Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations of the Government Operations Committee, and briefly relates the manner in which Congressional investigational committees operate. It points out the serious challenge presented by mounting crime and corruption and calls on all decent citizens for aid and support in combatting these evils.

Corruption in Labor - It cites numerous instances developed by the McClellan Committee of looting of union treasuries by various labor leaders; the lack of democratic procedures in many unions, including the imposition of lengthy and abusive trusteeships by International officials in order to grab control of locals for their own purposes; conflicts of interest on the part of union officials; and coercion and violence employed by unscrupulous labor leaders to enforce their demands. Disclosures such as these led to the passage of the Labor-Management Reporting and Disclosure Act of 1959, which was signed into law on September 14, 1959, and which has corrected many of these abuses. Senator McClellan believes this law is a step in the right direction but he feels it is inadequate and should have more teeth.

James Riddle Hoffa - Although many labor leaders and "goons" exposed by the Committee are named in the book, the principal one mentioned throughout is James Riddle Hoffa, President of the Teamsters Union, an arch foe of Senator McClellan's. Considerable space is devoted to Hoffa's background and rise in the Teamsters Union, his close association with hoodlums and ex-convicts within the union whom Hoffa has failed to remove from office, and the potential damage to the country or a given area which could result should an unwarranted Teamsters Union strike be called.

Hoffa's plans to have a series of mutual assistance pacts by which transportation unions will support each other in collective bargaining proceedings and in the settlement of labor disputes are set out. In this regard mention is made of the fact that Hoffa has linked himself through working agreements with such labor leaders as Harry Bridges (head of the International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union) "who has long been regarded as a labor leader whose sympathies are with the left wing of union activity." McClellan also reports on a mutual aid pact which Hoffa has signed with the Mine, Mill and Smelter Workers Union which was expelled from the CIO in 1950 because of communist control.

Senator McClellan stresses that mutual assistance pacts of this nature create a frightening possibility since such unions could compel the nation to submit to whatever arbitrary demands such unions might choose to make; it constitutes a threat to our internal security and legislation to make transportation unions subject to Antitrust laws is recommended.

Organized Crime and Gambling - Mention is made of the hoodlum meeting at Apalachin, New York, in November, 1957, at the home of Joseph Barbara and the contention is set forth that hoodlum power is growing despite "sporadic" prosecuting zeal on the part of local, state and Federal authorities. The book contrasts today's racket leaders with notorious hoodlums of the past and contends that modern crime has learned lessons from the past and has applied basic business principles to crime; therefore, organized crime has grown to be one of the country's leading industries. It maintains that today's crime is highly organized and far more effective than roving gangs of earlier eras. The restaurant industry in Chicago, Illinois, and the garbage collection industry in New York City are set out as examples of the manner in which racketeers bleed an industry through corruption and extortion in both labor and management groups.

This book also contains a chapter on gambling which quotes various experts as setting the total figure for gambling in the United States annually at 50 billion dollars. McClellan concludes that nearly 5 billion dollars in taxes are not collected by the U. S. Treasury annually. He notes that only three Federal gambling stamps were sold in New York City during 1960 and 1961, whereas 2,600 people were arrested as bookmakers on two or more occasions.

Why Crime has Gone Unpunished - Senator McClellan points out that many criminals have gone unpunished in the past for a variety of reasons, such as the operation of the Statute of Limitations, apathetic or venal officialdom, inadequacy of laws pertaining to their violations, brilliant legal maneuvering, lack of witnesses through fear or bribery, cynical use of the Fifth Amendment and dozens of other factors.

Fifth Amendment Problem - This book deplores the wilful and flagrant use of the Fifth Amendment which was taken by almost 22 per cent of the witnesses who appeared before the McClellan Committee, many of whom obviously took this refuge for the purpose of hindering and obstructing the Committee's work rather than for fear of incriminating themselves. He states the problem lies in strained and too liberal interpretation the courts have given the language of the Fifth Amendment. He calls the use of the Fifth Amendment privilege today an outstanding example of "crime without punishment" and claims that under present procedures it can be committed with absolute impunity.

Strikes at Missile Bases - Senator McClellan also deplores work stoppages at our missile bases (327 strikes at 22 bases in last four years caused loss of 162,872 man-days of labor) and resultant setbacks to our space program which directly benefitted the Soviet efforts to obtain and hold supremacy in space. These stoppages are attributed to the actions of some union men in placing their own greed for money above the country's interests. The Senator recommends laws to deal with the kind of greed that jeopardizes the safety and subverts the destiny of the United States.

Violations of Moral and Spiritual Codes - One chapter in the book does not directly relate to the other portions. It refers to improper activities of national significance committed in the plain light of day, often in the guise of "benevolence, humanism and

welfare," which are beyond the investigative scope of Congressional committees and within the law as statutes have established it. Senator McClellan describes these as crimes against the national interest - violations of the moral and spiritual codes upon which our nation was founded. In this regard, he calls one of the greatest crimes of all the fact that the generation that controls the economy of this nation today and those who have important Government responsibility are burdening the livelihood and earnings of future generations with a tremendous and oppressive national debt.

He accuses numerous Government officials and politicians of irresponsibility and lack of wisdom in fiscal matters. He deplores deficit spending and recommends that principles of prudence, thrift and economy should be applied by the architects of our foreign aid program and by those who give approval of it by legislative action. He criticizes the past administration of some of our foreign aid programs and points out that an incredible amount of military and economic assistance is being given to nations that are ruthlessly governed by communist dictatorships, such as Poland and Yugoslavia. Senator McClellan feels we are in danger of losing the battle for survival as a free and independent people unless we cast aside this insidious philosophy of living beyond our means.

National Crime Commission - "Crime Without Punishment" concludes with a recommendation for the formation of a national crime commission. President Kennedy, while a Senator in March, 1960, is quoted as recommending the formation of a separate Federal Agency or the expansion of an existing one to deal with the problem of intelligence gathering on organized criminal activities. Using this reported recommendation of the President's, Senator McClellan draws the conclusion that "in other words, Senator Kennedy in March, 1960, advocated the formation of a national crime commission ...."

Senator McClellan then follows by indicating his agreement with Senator Kennedy and maintains that "the only practical solution to the problem of maintaining national intelligence on organized crime is a watchdog agency designed for that particular purpose."

#### REFERENCES TO THE DIRECTOR AND THE FBI

The book mentions the Director and the FBI in several places and all such references are extremely favorable. In the "Author's Note" (page xi) Senator McClellan acknowledges the great assistance

received by the McClellan Committee from various individuals and agencies including the Director of the FBI.

Unfortunately, all references to the Bureau in the book are not completely accurate. The case involving Hoffa's efforts to bribe New York City attorney John Cye Cheasty to obtain employment with the McClellan Committee and pass along information from the Committee's files to Hoffa is mentioned on pages 22 and 23. It relates that Cheasty originally reported this matter to Robert F. Kennedy and "Within a matter of minutes. J. Edgar Hoover of the Federal Bureau of Investigation was in full charge of the case, advising us to hire Mr. Cheasty .... Our files show conclusively that the Director did not at any time discuss the employment of Cheasty by the Committee with either Senator McClellan or Robert F. This point arose during the cross examination of Robert F. Kennedy on 7/11/57 by Hoffa's attorney during the trial at which time he testified that he thought the hiring of Cheasty was discussed at a conference between the Director and Senator McClellan on 2/15/57; however, he said he had no absolute recollection of the In his testimony before the Court on 7/11/57, Senator conversation. McClellan said he did not recall that he had discussed the matter of hiring Cheasty with the Director at any time. McClellan said he was sure the FBI did not suggest to him that Cheasty be hired for the purpose of making a case and that he, McClellan, made the decision to hire Cheasty. It is noted Cheasty was sworn in as a Committee employee on 2/20/57. (58-4044-724)

In further references to this case the book states that at approximately 11 P.M. on 3/13/57 Hoffa shook hands with Cheasty and left in Cheasty's palm a wad of money totalling \$2,000 and Hoffa was immediately arrested by FBI Agents. This also is inaccurate. Our files show that Hoffa gave Cheasty \$2,000 in cash on the occasion of a meeting at approximately 5:48 P.M. on 3/12/57. Hoffa was not arrested until the night of 3/13/57 after Cheasty had given Hoffa material from the Committee's files. (58-4044)

In the chapter which treats on Gambling Senator McClellan utilizes statistical information from the Uniform Crime Reports of 1960 and quotes the Director as stating that the average annual cost of crime in America per person is "almost \$130." (page 234) The Director actually used the estimate of \$128.

In the concluding chapter, which recommends formation of a national crime commission, further figures from the Uniform Crime Reports are quoted. (page 284) The Senator has committed another error when he states "The figures for 1961 indicate a further rise of approximately 3.4 per cent over the previous year." The 3.4 per cent increase in the rate of crime is inaccurate and should be 1 per cent for the year 1961.

Sm In

GP.

V.

UNITED STATES GOVER Belmont Mohr Casper Callahan Conrad DeLoach. Evans Mr. W. C. Sutlivan TO Gale November 6, 1962 DATE: Rosen Sullivan Tavel Trotter BOOK REVIEW: THE SIXTH COLUMN SUBJECT: BY ROGER BURLINGAME CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER SYNOPSIS: (enclosed) Captioned book/reviewed by Central Research Section. Book deals with history and development of "sixth column" in United States, which term is used by author to describe right-wing, anticommunist individuals and organizations, such as House Committee on Un-American Activities, Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, American Legion, John Birch Society, and other "patriotic" groups which have created "age of suspicion, " and Author admits drawing heavily on material written by Alan Barth, long-time Washington Post critic of Director and FBI. Author claims that "sixth column" has unwittingly aided and given comfort to communist cause and weakened faith in American democracy. Author claims that "sixth column" has violated traditional American right of free thought and privacy; that congressional investigating committees imperil our Government; and that Government's loyalty-security program may lead to establishment of police state. Communist threat in United States minimized by author. Director and FBI disparaged in book, particularly in Chapter X, which is devoted wholly to FBI. Author charges that FBI accumulates and releases questionable information obtained from informants, and criticizes FBI for cooperating with congressional investigating committees, for maintaining close liaison with American Legion, and for Director's alleged "smearing" of his critics. Author states that FBI has not been "conscious part" of "sixth column" but has been exploited by it and diverted from its criminal investigations. Bufiles contain no derogatory information concerning author. 25 NOI 14 1962 RECOMMENDATION: For information. Enclosure 1-Miss Butler 1-Mr. Belmont 1-Mr. M.A. Jones 1-Mr. Baumgardner 1-Section tickler 1-Mr. Sullivan 1-Mr. Branigan 1-Mr. Garner 1-Mr. Evans OV 20 105762 - 468500

#### DETAILS:

#### The Author

The Sixth Column, by Roger Burlingame, published in 1962 by J. B. Lippincott Company, of Philadelphia and New York, has been reviewed by the Central Research Section.

(William) Roger/Burlingame, according to Who's Who in America, 1962-63, is 73 years old, a native of New York City, and graduated from Harvard University. He has been a free-lance writer for many years and is the author of a number of books. He served with the Office of War Information during World War II. Bureau files contain no derogatory information concerning him.

In his acknowledgments, Burlingame states that he has 'leaned most heavily' on the writings of Alan Barth, of <u>The Washington Post and Times-Herald</u> (pp. 11-12). Barth, in his editorial writings, magazine articles, and books has been consistently and highly critical of the Director, the FBI, congressional investigating committees, and the Federal loyalty-security program.

#### Definition and Nature of "Sixth Column"

Burlingame has devised the term "sixth column" to designate right-wing, anticommunist individuals and organizations--notably the House Committee on Un-American Activities, Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, American Legion, Daughters of the American Revolution, John Birch Society, and other "patriotic" groups--which, he claims, have created an "age of suspicion."

The book traces the history and development of the "sixth column" from its inception after the Bolshevik Revolution with the initiation of the "red scare" implemented by the arrests and deportations of subversive aliens in 1919-1920 by Attorney General A. Mitchell Palmer; the hearings of the Dies Committee in the late 1930's and early 1940's; the congressional investigating committee inquiries following World War II of alleged disloyal Americans in high Government posts; the McCarthy era of the early 1950's; and, finally, the advent in recent years of the John Birch Society.

## Effects of "Sixth Column"

The book details and assesses the past activities and impact of the "sixth column" and appraises its present and future potential. Burlingame holds that "the

Sixth Column has not only failed to weaken the communist conspiracy in the United States; it has not only repeatedly drawn herrings across trails that would have led enforcement agents to the true spies and conspirators; it has not only done nothing to encourage counter-espionage in Russia where the control of the conspiracy is centered; but it has undermined positive American resistance to the Communist menace." (p. 107)

Burlingame places much of the blame on congressional investigating committees. He maintains that "there has been a progressive perversion of the traditional purposes and rationale of Congressional investigating committees. Many such committees have, in the past, been extremely useful, and, indeed, necessary to the proper legislative functions of Congress. But...since the focus on communism, subversion, and un-American conduct, whatever that may mean, investigating committees have expanded their activities into the realm reserved by the Constitution to the courts; they have subjected citizens to court procedures while depriving them of court protection; they have caused the infliction of severe, sometimes fatal, punishment to innocent persons; and they have spread an epidemic of fear that, in braver times, would have been wholly un-American." (pp. 89-90)

# Loyalty Program

The author contends that the Federal loyalty program has "kept some of the best men out of government. Talented persons with original ideas which may be controversial have been reluctant to put themselves in a position to be constantly spied upon, to subject their reputations to suspicion and potential ruin. From the very start, a candidate for an important federal post feels that the cards are stacked against him. The moment such a post is offered him, he is assumed by the guardians of loyalty to be guilty and must prove his innocence by answers to a cross-examination which is designed to trap him." (p. 108)

# American Legion

The American Legion, according to the author, has done the country a grave disservice. A review of the Legion's history, he says, "reveals a series of episodes in which, in the name of patriotism, it has forcibly interrupted free speech and, by pressure implying the threat of violence, has subverted the freedom of the press. It has more than once forced the resignation or discharge of teachers who had the courage of their convictions and spoke their minds in the cause of peace and it has purged schools of their textbooks." (p. 62)

# John Birch Society

The John Birch Society is treated with scorn by Burlingame. "That it has helped the Communist cause," he writes, "has been stated in the Russian press. It has accused a Republican President and his Secretary of State of treason. It has

adopted the devices of a secret society so that its true intentions have been veiled. If, indeed, the John Birch Society were organized in Moscow and maintained by Russian support and funds, this would well accord with some of its chief's (Robert Welch) own indiscreet pronouncements." (pp. 214-215)

# Director and FBI

The book is replete with references to the Director and the FBI, and one chapter (Chapter X) is devoted entirely to the FBI. Virtually all references are disparaging.

# Early History

In outlining the origin and history of the FBI, Burlingame uses an excerpt from the book, The Federal Bureau of Investigation, by Max Lowenthal, long-time bitter critic of the FBI, to the effect that the enforcement of the Mann (White Slave Traffic) Act, enacted in 1910, caused the transformation of the FBI from a "modest agency" of the Department of Justice into a "nationally recognized institution." (pp. 147-148)

According to Burlingame, cooperation of the public with the FBI began during the enforcement of the Mann Act when "letters by the thousands poured in" accusing individuals of violating the law. This started the Bureau's dossiers, which were greatly expanded when World War I came and "informers told of spies and disloyal citizens." (p. 150)

The FBI is accused by the author of planting undercover agents provocateurs in the Communist Party and the Communist Labor Party during the period of Attorney General Palmer's "red raids" of January, 1920. (p. 29)

The 15 years to the outbreak of World War II were described by Burlingame as the "heyday of the FBI's career," when it established its reputation for efficiency in tracking down kidnapers, bank robbers, and hijackers. There was little criticism of the FBI in all this time, he notes, and it became "the object of almost universal adulation" which "disturbed" the late Senator George W. Norris. (pp. 150-151)

# Change in Functions

The first change in the FBI's functions of detecting criminals and investigating violations of Federal statutes, according to Burlingame, came at the start of World War II in September, 1939, when President Roosevelt authorized the FBI to investigate matters relating to espionage, counter-espionage, subversive activities, and violations of the neutrality laws. (p. 151)

"From then on," he says, "the bureau's professional detectives co-operated with the amateur detectives in the Congressional investigating committees and subcommittees; and in the years that followed, there was increasing relaxation of the rules against leaks and evaluations. Much of this was inevitable. Some of the disclosures of material in the bureau's files were necessary and even desirable in the interest of justice as, for example, in the Judith Coplon case... But the fringe damage in this and other cases, due to the indiscriminate filing of facts, rumors, and gossip, was very great. Here the rule against evaluations—often extremely useful in the earlier criminal work of the bureau—turned out to be a cause of character assassination of innocent individuals." (p. 151)

# Harry Dexter White Case

Former Attorney General Herbert Brownell and the Director are accused of "exhuming," in 1953, the case of the late Harry Dexter White, which had been disposed of several years before by the refusal of a Federal grand jury to indict White and by White's appearance before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in which he denied any communist connections. But the White case, Burlingame asserts, was "too potent politically" to be allowed to rest and it was used in an effort to show that the two preceding Democratic administrations had been soft on communism. (pp. 184-186)

# Dr. Edward U. Condon Case

The treatment given Dr. Edward U. Condon, director of the National Bureau of Standards, by the House Committee on Un-American Activities was termed by Burlingame as "the most cynical performance" in the history of that Committee. The charge against him was that Condon appeared to be "one of the weakest links in our atomic security." (pp. 108-109)

The author criticizes the Committee's report on Condon which quoted a latter sent to Secretary of Commerce Averell Harriman by the FBI in May, 1947, setting forth derogatory information about Condon taken from the FBI's "supposedly secret files." This information indicated that Condon had been "in contact as late as 1947" with an individual alleged to have engaged in Soviet espionage activities. Thus, "by giving to the world its confidential file material," the FBI "got in on the act." (pp. 109-110)

# Loyalty Program

According to Burlingame, Executive Order 9835, which launched the Government loyalty program, "permitted the FBI to throw a monkey wrench into the machinery which would render the entire Loyalty Program impotent to administer

justice" by reason of denial of the right of due process. This was brought about by the fact that it is an essential regulation of the FBI that its files must be kept confidential; hence, it is unable to give the source or produce the informer of any derogatory information. The author says that the FBI gathers all sorts of information and that our rule is not to evaluate the material in our files. However, he claims that "there have been cases in which spokesmen for the bureau have admitted screening its witnesses. While the rule holds, however, leaks from the files which are given publicity and so are subject to reckless evaluation by the public may be exceedingly dangerous." (pp. 134-136)

# Senator Olin Johnston

How an "extremist" exploited statements made by the Director is shown by the author in an incident involving Senator Olin Johnston, of South Carolina. Johnston, in a speech in Congress in 1960, spoke of communist infiltration of the Negroes. To support his claim of communist influence among Negroes, Johnston cited portions of a statement issued by the Director on the 17th national convention of the Communist Party, USA, and from Masters of Deceit concerning communist attempts to penetrate Negroes. But Johnston, the author points out, conveniently neglected to quote further from the same sources to the effect that the Communist Party has been unsuccessful in winning over the Negroes, thus leaving the impression that, according to the Director, the Negroes have been "corrupted" by the communists. (pp. 204-207)

# American Business Consultants

An effort is made by Burlingame to connect the FBI with American Business Consultants, which was formed in 1947 by a group of former FBI agents for the purpose of warning employers against persons suspected of communist affiliations. It first issued a newsletter called Counterattack, "a publication which could be prepared only by men familiar with the FBI files. Leaks which occurred through this medium were hard to spot, as they were usually presented in the form of innuendo, suggesting that named persons were being watched by the FBI without revealing the specific accusations in the dossiers." (pp. 151-152)

The publishers of Counterattack issued in 1950, a little book called Red Channels, in which were listed the names of persons in show business with "a notation accompanying each name of the number of times it had been cited by the FBI or an Un-American Activities committee. As no accusation was made, the resulting character assassination was done by innuendo." (p. 152)

Burlingame contends that American Business Consultants has done much to encourage the growth of a vigilante spirit in the United States. (p. 152)



One of the great handicaps to the FBI, says Burlingame, "according to the late George William Norris who spoke much about the organization on the floor of the Senate, was the almost universal hero-worship accorded it and its Director; a condition not unassisted by the releases from its unofficial public relations staff." Burlingame quotes from a speech Norris delivered in the Senate in which he expressed the fear that adulation and praise of the FBI might lead to its transformation into a secret police. (p. 158)

# Reasons for Criticism of Director and FBI

According to the author, the Director has managed, as a result of the FBI's work in the 1920's and 1930's, to become "a national hero" and "the Number One detective." In view of this, Burlingame poses the question as to why there has been such "bitter criticism of the FBI by such careful and thorough students" as the late Senator Norris, Alan Barth, Max Lowenthal, the late Bernard DeVoto, and many others who felt that it had "played a part in the subversion of traditional American ideals?

"Looking back, we may see a sequence of errors which have hurt the FBI's prestige. Its first mistake was in inviting the co-operation of the public. As soon as it encouraged informers, it began an accumulation of gossip, rumors, malicious accusations, and irresponsible charges which became embedded in its celebrated 'files.' Although it disclaimed evaluation of this dossier material and ruled that it should be kept strictly confidential, it was inevitable that there should be leaks. Also, when challenged, employees of the bureau were sure to maintain that it had screened the informers.

"Second, the bureau was diverted from its original purpose of investigating criminals by the spy hunts in which it co-operated with Congressional investigating committees, to inquire, not into criminal acts but into subversive beliefs. In the initial instances of this, Congress, not the FBI, was at fault. In time, however, the FBI seemed only too glad to give its information to any committee that was engaged in an exposure of espionage. Third, it allowed itself to be drawn into a close liaison with the American Legion and other societies of super-patriots. Finally, the Director angrily resented even the most legitimate criticism of himself and of his bureau and repeatedly implied that such criticism was Communist-inspired." (pp. 149-150)

# Director Criticized

The author criticizes the Director for not being above "smearing" his critics by equating them with communists or fellow travelers. "But this sort of

imputation is, of course, a familiar Sixth Column tactic and Mr. Hoover, more than most people, should repudiate it. If such vindictive retorts are avoided, if less is done to cultivate the already almost pathological adoration of the bureau than in the past, the truly great achievements for which it deserves all credit will, in the future, not be obscured by behavior which, to say the least of it, is not wholly adult." (pp. 159-160)

"Most of the FBI's critics insist on the Director's personal integrity as well as on his remarkable capacity for handling the most difficult and stubborn criminal cases. Nevertheless, one might wish that there were less showmanship connected with Hoover's office or that the Director would appear less frequently and theatrically before the public in person, through the radio, the newspapers, and signed magazine articles which read like the most sensational mystery stories. It in no way impugns Mr. Hoover's honesty to wish, in short, to see him show more of the quiet dignity and the discreet silence one associates with Scotland Yard of London." (pp. 155-156)

# Books by Director

The book, <u>Persons in Hiding</u>, is characterized by Burlingame as "good of its kind and interesting though its effectiveness is not reflected in the statistics on juvenile delinquency." (p. 158)

Of <u>Masters of Deceit</u>, he says that this book "is an extremely careful analysis of communism with more attention to the Marxist-Leninist philosophy and its progress in Russia than to the plots of the American Communist Party." (p. 158)

# Damned with Faint Praise

To give his book a specious semblance of objectivity, Burlingame makes a few--but precious few--commendatory statements concerning the FBI, but even then he cannot resist injecting criticism. Only once does he unreservedly laud the FBI, and that is when he says 'the FBI did one of the great jobs of its career' in running down the Nazi saboteurs in 1942.(p. 104) Elsewhere, however, he invariably mixes praise with criticism.

The FBI, "though it sometimes violates its own rules and allows congressional committees to intimidate it into unwise disclosures, is nonetheless competent to pursue and catch spies employed by foreign governments: that is what it is for, what it has the machinery and equipment to do, and what it has successfully done in the most urgent of the spy cases. It would be good if the FBI could plug the leaks by which its own information gets out (as in the Condon case) and the cracks in its foundation through which committee members peer and occasionally crawl. Unfortunately its own over-zealous director shares the committee's estimate of the value of publicity." (pp. 117-118)

A number of Soviet spies, he says, have been uncovered after "extremely skillful work by the FBI, assisted by state and local police.... It is probable that many others would have been discovered and punished but for the diversions practiced by Congressional committees or by Attorney Generals with partisan political motives, who were bemused by klieg lights and television cameras. If the FBI were left alone to do its proper job, it would do a good one, but when it is dragged into committee hearings and its incomplete and unevaluated files exposed to public view--perhaps in the midst of some hot pursuit--there is a chance the real criminals will escape." (p. 196)

# FBI Tool of "Sixth Column"

Burlingame states that the FBI 'was never a conscious part of the Sixth Column. It was merely a tool--often an unwilling or reluctant one--of the Sixth Column which operated in Congress, in the loyalty boards or in private organizations. Unhappily, it was used by the Sixth Column not in detecting criminal acts or in the pursuit of their perpetrators, but in the investigation of beliefs and associations--investigations which invaded the freedom of the mind..." (p. 151)

- 8 -

UNITED STATES GOV Belmont Mohr Mr. DeLoach 11-8-62 DATE: I BELIEVE IN THE AMERICAN WAY' BY JAMES JAUNCEY AUSTRALIA Captioned book was sent to the Director by Chris P. Fox, El Paso, Texas, who is on the Special Correspondents' List. Fox was thanked for the book by letter 10-24-62 Bufiles reflect previous correspondence with Dr. Jauncey, the book's author. A review of the book reflects that it is a testimony to Jauncey's fervent belief in the American way of life. Jauncey describes his poverty-stricken childhood in Australia, his desire to come to America, and his arrival here after World War II. He feels the secret of America's greatness is based on its religious heritage, its citizens' concern for the welfare of others and its regard for the freedom of the individual. Jauncey's book emphasizes throughout that happiness is found through individual freedom rather than in a planned welfare state, and that our government in offering welfare projects is hurting our citizens by destroying their initiative and sense of achievement. Jauncey states he has confidence in America's youth, and that if we would give them more responsibility, they would not be inclined toward criminal-type activities. He notes that statistics showing increased juvenile delinquency are "constantly being belabored" and are not necessarily an adequate measure of the situation. Jauncey also deals with the threat of Communism and its mission of conquering the world. He asserts that Communism as an ideology appears to be waning, but that we should be alert to its danger. He states that we as a Nation can combat it by keeping up our military strength, giving foreign aid judiciously, and by being better Americans. On page 89, his book expresses gratitude to Mr. Hoover and the FBI for keeping a surveillance over the Communists and for urging that citizens should report Communists to the FBI rather than engaging in vigilante activities. Jauncey warns against extreme right-wing groups in fighting communism. On page 93, he states that we should make sure that the "best in brains and equipment is available to the FBF in fighting Communist infiltration. REC- 67 62-46855-ST-117 Jauncey sums up by urging that individualism be upheld in America, and that "creeping socialism"be thwarted. He asserts that we must safeguard states' rights, and that the race problem can be solved by the communities themselves, rather than by legal or military methods. Jauncey's book which has strong religious overtones throughout, states that the future of America will be determined by the individual American's role in strengthening our freedoms. RECOMMEN For information.

REGID

REC'D DE LOACH

a sanda a sa sana sang kababahang ga sang. Kabupa sangka salah dan sa nasandan dalah da

المسترير والمستقول بالأحوا أقباطة كالتماري المستقول

aline or the committee of the legislature of the committee of the committe

o da kar destigade e destigaj e des Persperto elomente da la destigaj e dest

arrie and profit in the contract of the first of the

Rec 11-3:

Nov 9 12 16 PM '625 Nov 8 2 17 PM '62

Nov: 8 - 5 33 PM-82

HOUSE WE'R

16

10 38 M

Now Id II on March

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UND ... INTED
DATE 3/10/84 BISPYEMINED





In the higher ranges of Secret Service work the actual facts in many cases were in every respect equal to the most fantastic inventions of romance and melodrama. Tangle within tangle, plot and counter-plot, ruse and treachery, cross and doublecross, true agent, false agent, double agent, gold and steel, the bomb, the dagger and the firing party, were interwoven in many a texture so intricate as to be incredible and yet true. The Chief and the High Officers of the Secret Service revelled in these subterranean labyrinths, and pursued their task with cold and silent passion."

Sir Winston Churchill in 'Thoughts and Adventures.'

# By IAN FLEMING

IN THIS ERA of the anti-hero, romanticised version of the true when anyone on a pedestal is assaulted (how has Nelson survived?), unfashionably and obstinately I have my heroes. obstinately I have my heroes. Being a second son, I dare say this all started from hero-wortinis all started from hero-wor-shipping my elder brother Peter, who had to become head of the family, at the age of ten, when our father was killed in 1917.

But the habit stayed with me, and I now, naïvely no doubt, have a miscellaneous cohort of heroes, from the Queen and the Dake of Edinburgh through Sir Winston Churchill and on downwards to many Other R. who would be surprised if Ranks. knew how much I admired them such old-fashioned virtues as courage, fortitude, and service to a cause or a country. I suspect 16 a cause of a country, I suspect ——I hope—that 99.9 per cent, of the population of these islands has heroes in their family or outside. I am convinced they are companions through

High up on my list is one of the great secret agents of the last war who, at this moment, allow-ing for the time factor, will be sitting at a loaded desk in a small study in an expensive apartment block bordering the East River in New York.

It is not an inspiring room—ranged bookcases, a copy of the Annigoni portrait of the Queen, the Cecil Beaton photograph of Churchill, autographed, a Annigoni portrait of the Queen, the Cecil Beaton photograph of Churchill, autographed, a straightforward print of General Donovan, two Krieghoffs, comfortably placed boxes of stale cigarettes, and an automatic telephone recorder that clicks from time to time and shows a light time to time and shows a light. into which, exasperated, I to speak indelicate ricks until asked to desist limericks until asked to desist to spare the secretary, who transcribes the calls, her blushes.

The telephone number is unlimed. The cable address, as during the war, is INTREPID. A panelled bar leads off the study, and then a bathroom. My frequent complaints about the evidence has of Lux have proved. quent complaints about the exiguous bar of Lux have proved fruitless. The occupant expects one to come to see him with one to com clean hands.

clean hands.

People often ask me how closely the "hero" of my thrillers, James Bond, resembles a true, live secret agent. To begin with, James Bond is not in fact a hero, but an efficient and not very attractive blunt instrument in the hands of government, and though he is a meld of various qualities I noted among Secret Service men and commandos in the last war, he remains, of course, a highly

spy. The real thing, who may be sitting next to you as you read this, is another kind of beast altogether.

We know, for instance, that Mr Somerset Maugham and Sir Compton Mackenzie were spies in the first world war, and we now know, from Mr Montgomery Hyde's "The Quiet Canadian," that Major-General Sir Stewart Menzies, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., Menzies, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., M.C., a member of White's and the St. James's, formerly of Eton and the Life Guards, was head of the Secret Service in the last war—news which will no doubt cause a delighted shudder to war down delighted shudder to run down the spines of many fellowhe spines rembers of nes of many fellow-of his clubs and of his local hunt.

But the man sitting alone now in his study in New York is so much closer to the spy of fiction, and yet so far re-moved from James Bond or "Our Man in Havana," that only the removal of the cloak of the removal of the cloak of anonymity he has worn since 1940 allows us to realise to our astonishment that men of super qualities can exist, and that such

qualities can exist, and that such men can be super-spies and, by any standard, heroes.

Such a man is "the Quiet Canadian," otherwise Sir William Stephenson, M.C., D.F.C., known throughout the war to his subordinates and friends, and to the enemy, as "Little Bill."

To strip him to his bare and formidable bones, he was born on January 11, 1896, at the junction of the Assiniboine and Red Rivers, just outside Winnipeg, where the Scottish Highlanders Rivers, just outside Winnipeg where the Scottish Highlander established the first Britis settlement in the name of the Hudson's Bay Company towards the end of the Napoleonic Wars.

Hudson's Bay Company towards the end of the Napoleonic Wars. It was from one of these early Scottish settlers that "Little Bili" was descended. He was good at mathematics and boxing, but before he could choose a career it was August, 1914, and he went straight from school into the Royal Canadian Engineers, and was commissioned before his nineteenth birthday.

In 1915 he was badly gassed and invalided back to England, but during his convalescence he was seized by the flying bug and in the Royal Flying Corps. By the time he was shot down (in error by the French) he was credited with twenty German planes, including that of Lothar von Richthofen, brother of the famous German ace. These exploits earned him the M.C., tamous German ac exploits earned him D.F.C. and exploits earned him the M.C., D.F.C. and the Croix de Guerre with Palm.

Before he was shot down and captured by the Germans (he escaped, of course, from from course, Holzminden), in his spare time, and fighting for the R.F.C., he won the Amateur Lightweight Championship of the World (he retired from the ring, undefeated, in 1923).

After the war, having built up bit of capital, he went into business for himself in various technical companies, for one of which he invented a new system for the transmission of radio pictures and for another of which for the transmission of radio pictures and for another of which, in 1934, he entered the winning aircraft in the King's Cup air race. In the City of London he will be particularly remembered for his connection with Sound City Films, Earl's Court, Alpha Cement and Pressed Steel, and it was through private intelligence work in Germany connected with the latter that he was able to give his old friend Winston Churchill the figure of a German expenditure on armaa German expenditure on armaments a mounting to 1800 million annually. This figure was used by Churchill in a Parliamentary question to a Parliamentary question to Neville Chamberlain and was not denied by the latter.

"Little Bill" developed his sources of intelligence in Scandinavia and Germany, and it was within a proceed that the fruit

dinavia and Germany, and it was quickly arranged that the fruit of these should be passed to the Secret Service with which, from then on, he became ever more closely associated, until he was appointed—by the then Colonel Menzies—Head of the British Secret Service for all the Americas. In the end it was Churchill who gave him his marching orders. Churchill told Americas. In the enu.
Churchill who gave him his marching orders. Churchill told him. "Your duty lies there. You must go." He went.

must go." He went.

Well, that is the man who became one of the great secret agents of the last war, and it would be a foolish person who would be a foolish person who would argue his credentials; to which I would add, from my own experience, that he is a man of few words and has a magnetic personality and the quality of making anyone ready to follow him to the ends of the earth. (He also used to make the most powerful Martinis in America and serve them in quart alress.) and serve them in quart glasses.)

I first met him in 1941 when I first met him in 1941 when I was on a plain-clothes mission to Washington with my chief, Rear-Admiral J. H. Godfrey, Director of Naval Intelligence, the most inspired appointment to this office since "Blinker" Hall, because, when the days were dark and the going bleak, he worked so passionately, and made his and the going bleak, he worked so passionately, and made his subordinates do the same, to win the war. Our chief business was with the American Office of Naval Intelligence, but we quickly came within the orbit of "Little Bill" and of his American teammate, General "Wild Bill" Donovan (Congressional Medal of Honour), who was subsequently appointed head of the O.S.S., the first true American Secret Service.

This splendid American, being

This splendid American, being almost twice the size of Stephenson, though no match for him, I would guess, in unarmed com-

WILLIAM STEPHENSON arrived in New York towards the middle of 1940, entrusted by the Chief of the Secret Intelligence Service in London with the task of collecting information on enemy activities aimed against the continuance of Britain's war effort and alaming appropriate countries. planning appropriate counter-measures. He was also invited by Mr Churchill, who had just be-come Prime Minister, to exert his efforts among his business other contacts in the U United other contacts in the United States to help Britain in her hour of desperate need with essential supplies, and likewise to do all he could to promote a climate of public opinion favourable to American intervention on the intervention on the side of Britain.

SILHOU

Stephenson had been quick to of secret intelligence of enemy activities would be quite inadequate in the prevailing situation, and that other secret activities, particularly of an offensive and that other secret activities particularly of an offensive nature, would have to be undertaken. This involved the coordination of a number of functions falling within the jurisdiction of different Government departments in London, such as the Ministries of Information, Economic Warfare, Supply and War Transport, and the Intelligence branches of the Armed Forces, all of which Stephenson represented in his official capacity. Hence the name British Security Coordination (BS.C.). Security Co-ordination (BS by which his organisation officially known.

In the penetration of enemy and unfriendly diplomatic mis-sions in the Western Hemisphere sions in the Western Hemisphere and the discovery of their secret codes and ciphers, B.S.C. was particularly adept, as also in the delicate operation of discrediting their staff members through their individual indiscretions. Stephenson's discoveries of this kind among the Vichy French representatives in the United States were passed on to President Roosevelt, who considered them "the best bed-time story" he had read since the last war. This is what happened.

# Enter Cynthia

While preparing to expose the Vichy Embassy's undercover activities in the United States, Stephenson determined to penetrate the Embassy itself. Credit for the successful accomplishment of this objective belongs in large measure to a woman agent whom he recruited to the B.S.C. organization in its early days. As organisation in its early days. As a product of British intelligence, her achievement was to prove of incalculable value to the Allied war effort.

Not only did she secure the texts en clair of nearly all the telegrams despatched from and received by the Vichy Embassy, but she was also instrumental in out she was also instrumental in obtaining the key to both the French and the Italian naval ciphers, which enabled the British Admiralty to read for the remainder of the war all the Admirany comainder of the war a relevant cablegrams, radionals which radiograms and fleet-signals which we intercepted in code or cipher

As her story unfolds, it will

# £14000

for this family under the Norwich Union 'Family Security' policy for about, SS

# Magazine Section



# ETTE OF A SECRET AGENT



# H. MONTGOMERY HYDE

calls Sir William Stephenson 'the Quiet Canadian.' His account of Stephenson's Secret Service work, from which these extracts are taken, is to be published on November 8 by Hamish Hamilton.

intellectual, and that the discovery of her bodily charms came later. That she was physically very attractive cannot be doubted.

very attractive cannot be doubted.

But she had many other qualities. She was widely travelled and understood well the psychology of Europeans. She possessed a keen, incisive brain and was an accurate reporter. She was extremely courageous, being often willing and even anxious to run risks which her British employers would not permit. Her security was irreproachable and her loyalty to her employers complete. She was not greedy for money, but greedy only to serve a cause in which she believed. In fact, she was paid a small salary which represented little more than her living expenses. The worth of her services could not be assessed in monetary figures.

For the purpose of this pages.

vices could not be assessed in monetary figures.

For the purpose of this narrative she is called Cynthia, which was not her real name. And lest anyone reading these lines should thick that she is in any sense the must make it clear that I myself had the pleasure of her acquaintance at this period, but not in the manner enjoyed by some of her professional clients.

For example, I still retain a

her professional clients.

For example, I still retain a vivid recollection of walking along Madison Avenue, New York, with her one afternoon in late August, 1941, and seeing the announcement on the news posters that Laval had been shot and wounded in an attempt on his life in France. Having bought a newspaper we adjourned to an hotel nearby where she was living and discussed the question of what might happen should Laval succumb to his injuries.

# Deeply in love

Cynthia's first major assignment, in the winter of 1940-41, was to obtain the Italian naval

was to obtain the Italian naval ciphers from the Italian Embassy in Washington. She began by securing an introduction to the Naval Attaché, Admiral Alberto Lais, whom she lost no time in cultivating assiduously.

He responded to her charms in the manner she desired, and soon—within a few weeks of their first meeting—he imagined himself deeply in love with her. As a result she was able to do with him virtually what she pleased. In retrospect, it seems almost incredible that a man of



One of the naval cipher books that Cynthia's charms spirited out of the Vichy French Embassy in Washington shortly before the North African landings.

In spite of the blow it received from the British Fleet Air Arm in its main base at Taranto in November, 1940, the Italian naval force in the Mediterranean at this period was considerable, consisting of six battleships, including two mounting 15-inch guns, nineteen modern cruisers and 120 destroyers and torpedoboats, besides over a hundred submarines. Numerically it was far superior to Admiral Cunningham's Mediterranean Fleet, which was based on Alexandria. There is no doubt that Cunningham found the intelligence of the Italian fleet movements obtained from the naval ciphers of immense advantage in making his own fleet dispositions. For example, the major movement of the Italian fleet towards the Aegean in the latter part of March, 1941, was correctly anticipated with the aid of the ciphers, and resulted in a resounding British naval victory off Cape Matapan which put the greater part of the Italian fleet out of action for the rest of the year.

# Fond farewell

For some time after securing

Of Stephenson's experts in bid him farewell. One consisted Washington, and the results of his wife and children—the immediately despatched to other merely of Cynthia, who stood alone some distance away.

In spite of the blow it received from the British Fleet Air final minutes with her.

Arm in its main base at Taranto. In the following month

of this narrative he will be called Captain Bestrand. He talked to the two visitors for nearly an hour, and by the end of that time Cynthia knew that she had achieved her first objective. As the gallant Captain escorted them to the Ambassador's office, he expressed the wish to see her

The two newspaper women had long "off-the-record" discus-The two newspaper women had a long "off-the-record" discussion, with the Ambassador. He was neither reticent nor unduly cautious. The occasion seemed to him to be a useful one for communicating to the American public some of his anti-British feelings. He talked on and seemed in no hurry to finish the Press conference, perhaps as a result of Cynthia's soothing influence. influence.

result of Cynthia's soothing influence.

Very soon Captain Bestrand was completely infatuated and under her control, just as the Italian Admiral had been. Bestrand was married but was at an age perhaps when the chance of a new conquest beckoned strongly. While he enjoyed the confidences of the Ambassador possibly more than any other member of his staff, nevertheless Bestrand despised Henry-Haye as a parvenu and a bourgeois and thought that he himself, with his superior culture and family connections, would have made a better and more appropriate Ambassador.

# A 'confession'

Like many Frenchmen at this Like many Frenchmen at this time he expressed a hatred of Laval. and in so doing gave Cynthia an opportunity of which she made good use. Gradually, under the guidance of her employers, she stimulated Bestrand's feelings against Laval, and as her personal influence with the Captain increased, she persuaded him to talk more and more about Vichy affairs. Soon he was answering prepared questing the state of t he was answering prepared questions and giving valuable information about Vichy's underground activities in the United States.

States.

In July, 1941, the Vichy Government decided to abolish Bestrand's post in the Embassy. However, Henry-Haye retained Bestrand as a member of the Embassy staff, since he found him useful, and he paid him a small salary out of his secretured.

This substantial

This substantial cut in Bestrand's income occurred at a psychologically opportune moment. Cynthia made a "confession" to her lover. She told fession" to her lover. Sne tond him that she was an agent of the United States Government and

Continued on next page





Union would pay £2000 immediately plus £400 a year (tax free) to his family until he would have been 65. If he survives to 65 he himself receives £2000.

Larger or smaller policies, and other terms of years, can be hosen. Premiums are now lower than ever, while income tax ief reduces them even further.

ou owe it to your family to ascertain what excellent benefits be provided for them by the Norwich Union 'Family Security' , the solution to many life insurance problems.

> Ask your insurance broker or agent for full details, or post the coupon NOW to:

INSURANCE SOCIETIES

12-18 Surrey Street, NORWICH, NOR 88A.

dd like to receive, without obligation, details of 'Family Security' policies.	
	Sy.T.55

I would guess, in unarmed combat, became known as "Big Bill," and the two of them, in absolute partnership and with Mr Edgar Hoover of the F.B.I. as a formidable full-back, became the scourge of the enemy throughout the Americas.

As a result of that first meetng with these three men, the D.N.I. reported most favourably on our Secret Service tie-ups with Washington, and "Little Bill." from his highly mechanised eyrie in the Rockefeller Centre and his quiet apartment in Dorset House, was able to render innumerable services to the Royal Navy that could not have been asked for, let alone executed, through the normal channels.

Bill Stephenson worked himself almost to death during the war carrying out undercover operations and often dangerous assignment culminated with Gouzenko case that put Fuchs in the bag) that can only be hinted at in the fascinating book that Mr Montgomery Hyde has, for some reason, been allowed to writethe first book, so far as I know, about the British secret agent publication has received official blessing.
"Little Bill" was awarded the

Presidential Medal of Merit, and I think he is the only non-American ever to receive this highest honour for a civilian. But it was surely the "Quiet Canadian's" supreme reward, as David Bruce (today American Ambassador to the Court of St. James's, but in those days one of the most formidable secret agents of the O.S.S.) records, that when Sir Winston Churchill recommended Bill Stephenson for a knighthood he should have minuted to King George VI, "This one is dear to my heart.'

It seems that other and far greater men than me also have their heroes.

As her story unfolds, it will As a result sne was acce to go features, and always appeared favours. well dressed. There was cer- happened. tainly nothing about her which

become apparent that her with him virtually what she peculiar feminine charms were pleased. In retrospect, it seems the real instrument of her suc- almost incredible that a man of cess. And yet, remarkably his experience and seniority, who enough, she had no very obvious was by instinct, training and consexual allure. She was neither viction, a patriotic officer, should beautiful nor even pretty in the have become so drugged by conventional sense, although she passion as to be willing to work had pleasing blonde hair. She against the interests of his own was tall, with rather prominent country to win a woman's But that is what

As soon as she had him where suggested that her virtue was she wanted. Cynthia came easy. She was a pleasant com- straight to the point. She told panion, for she was intelligent the Admiral that she wished to and talked well - or rather have copies of the naval cipher. listened well. She had a soft, Astounding as it may appear, he soothing voice which doubtless agreed without apparent demur in itself inspired confidences. It to assist her and the cipher may be that her appeal to her books were produced. Photovictims was in the first place static copies were made by one

- 28 Ulanova: Albert Kahn's brilliant record of the great ballerina
- 30 Bevan: Part 3 of Michael Foot's biography (and on Page 31 Lord Boothby's review)
- 31 Books: Inside the Magic Box, by Howard Thomas; reviews by Raymond Mortimer, Cyril Connolly, Hammond Innes, Cecil Beaton
- 35 Mainly for Women: Ernestine Carter on the skinny look in fashion; Moira Keenan on maternity clothes: Elizabeth Good on battery gadgets
- 41 Dilys Powell on Jean Renoir

27 Atticus 41 Autolycus 41 Rallet 31 Books 26 Brain-Teaser 48 Country Talk 42 Do You Know ? 40 Jazz Records 42 Letters 35 Mainly for Women 29 Mephisto 40 Music 45 People and Houses 43 Travel 39 TV and Radio 48 TV/Radio Programmes The Crossword is on Page 17. ADVERTISING GUIDE : Gourmet 27. Entertainments 41, Travel 42-44, Properties 44-48, Personal 48.

# Fond tarewell

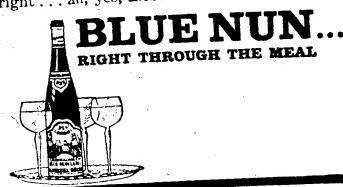
For some time after securing the ciphers, Cynthia continued to meet Admiral Lais and was also able to learn details of other-Axis plans in the Mediterranean. Finally she was responsible for his enforced departure from the United States.

In the spring of 1941, Admiral Lais devised a plan to sabotage Italian merchant ships lying in American ports. Fortunately he revealed to Cynthia how he had directed that the machinery of five of the ships at Norfolk, Virginia, should be put out of commission, and she immediately reported what she had learned. Stephenson thereupon caused the information to be conveyed to the United States Office of Naval Intelligence. Although it was too late to stop most of the vessels from being damaged, further serious sabotage was prevented.

All the ships were then seized by the American Government, as well as a number of German vessels which had likewise been sabotaged by their crews. Both the Italian and German Governments protested at the American action, but on April 3, 1941, the State Department returned strong replies. At the same time Cordell Hull informed the Italian Ambassador, Prince Colonna, that his Naval Attaché was persona non grata and requested his immediate recall. The Ambassador had no alternative but to comply.

Admiral Lais never suspected Cynthia. As he was about to go on board the vessel which was to take him back to Italy, two parties were on the quayside to

J.B. to dinner. Poor Ann ... short notice. I'll get the wine . . . she'll get the food. But what food? Fish? Meat or Poultry? Which wine? Nothing but the best for J.B. . . . and it must be right . . . ah, yes, Liebfraumilch.



BLUE NUN-Still and Sparkling Liebfraumilok

6246855-210

PRINCE DESIGNATION



From Spain, specially imported and designed by Casa Pupo for Liberty's comes this rug, in a large range of sizes and exciting colours.

• 3'10" x 2'10" £5:0:0 • 6 3" x 4'7" £14.0:0 • 8' x 6' £28:0:0 • 13' t' x 8' 9" £58:0:0

... and pass the word it's



Black white/grey dark brown/mid brown/light brown orange/white/vellow blue/black/light brown

\* Regent Street, London W1 Tel: Regent 1234

# **CONTINUING**

# INTREPI

cash consideration. Bestrand should pass her information about Embassy affairs. She pointed out that this was the only possible course for a patriotic Frenchman like himself and the only way to defeat Laval and the Germans.
Bestrand agreed.

and from then on information flowed into Stephenson's office from the Vichy Embassy. This eventually embraced every happening of importance and every current outgoing and incoming telegram, together with those of older date.

Acting on instructions Cynthia also asked Bestrand to write a daily report of what went on in the Embassy, and these detailed reports filled in many gaps by supplying necessary background and enabling certain telegrams to be more easily understood. This daily newsletter related the particulars of all the Ambassador's appointments and the results of the interviews he gave.

# Greatest challenge

The telegrams indicated what Stephenson had long suspected, namely, that the Ambassador and his Naval Attache were engaged in collecting intelligence to the detriment of the British war effort for transmission to Vichy. For example, on June 15, 1941, the Naval Attaché despatched a telegram, cousigned by Henry-Haye, counter-Admiral Darlan, the anti-British Minister of Marine in Vichy, giving him information (for giving him information (for which he had apparently asked) of the location of those British warships which had come into American dockyards for refit.

Like all the other telegrams, the signal was handed over in its deciphered form. Cynthia was shortly to be asked to obtain the naval cipher in which the signals

naval cipher in which the signals were sent. This was to prove the biggest challenge and the most spectacular feat in her career as an intelligence agent.

In March, 1942

received a message from London asking him to endeavour to obtain the French naval cipher which was used not only by Vichy naval attachés serving i foreign missions but also by th fleet commanders. Plans wer fleet commanders. Plans wer beginning to take shape for a Allied invasion of North Africa and it was of the utmos importance for the Britis Admiralty to be able to follow the signals sent by the Ministr of Marine in Vichy to the flee in Toulon and the North Africa ports, so that those concerne could be kept informed of the ships' intended movements.

Cynthia was instructed approach her friend Capta Bestrand. She promptly did s and Bestrand was flabbergast by her suggestion. He said was an impossible task, as acce to the code room was severe restricted. The room was alwalocked and the telegrams we taken by the Embassy Counsell in person to the code room.

"Do you mean that even y haven't access to that room Cynthia asked.

"Hardly anybody has," Berand said. "At one time to Naval Attaché used to go the more often than seemed need sary, just out of curiosity. T Ambassador himself sent him note forbidding any more vi to the code room.'

"What about night tim Do they work all night?"

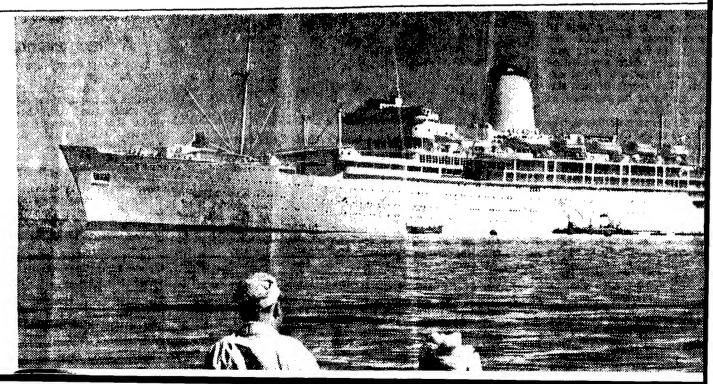
" No, but the room is carefu guarded at all times. The Foreign Affairs Ministry recer sent instructions permanent watchman should on duty at nights and on holid to guard the whole of Embassy premises.

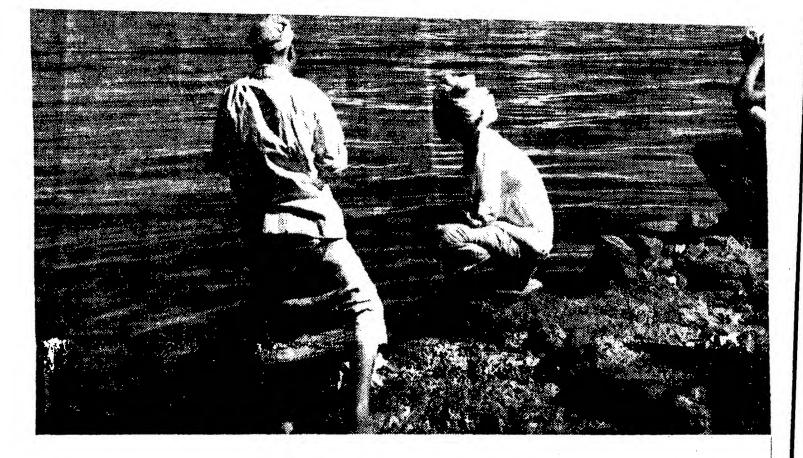
"How big are books?" continued the

ooks?" continued Cynthia.
"So big." Bestrand answelthat if anybody could smu them out their absence would

noticed at once."

Cynthia then asked al Benoit, the Chief of Codes.
"He is a bear who has I





# Look what you get from a PaO-Orient voyage to the

A P & O - Orient ship leaves England every month (except June) for Ceylon, Malaya, Hong Kong and Japan. You can explore and plunder a jewel-box of fabulous ports along the way.

**ADEN**—An awesome desert of sunscorched rock. Famous free port; bargains in cameras, watches, binoculars—everything.

COLOMBO—You drop anchor in the harbour, launch to and from the ship. Opals, topaz, sapphires and native silver in the Pettah. Ox-carts, palm trees, brilliant saris.

**SINGAPORE**—Liners, schooners, junks, sampans. Equatorial, sprawling; be bold enough to sample birds nest soup and fried sea-slug!

HONG KONG -- A dramatically modern city, one of the world's greatest shopping centres. Across the magnificent harbour Kowloon and the New Territories, with fascinating glimpses of Old China.

And on to YOKOHAMA (Tokyo half an hour by train). Other ports of call are Port Said, Penang and Bombay (occasionally). Your ship stays at least six hours at every port. Usually longer,

#### Life at sea

Sunshine all the way, good service, good food, good company. Everything on the voyage out East conspires to give you the best holiday you've ever had.

Plenty of deck space gives room for sunning and sporting. Deck quoits and tennis for the more energetic, and, of course, every ship has its open-air swimming pool.

Gala nights, dances, entertainments, horse racing, parties—there's always plenty to do in the evenings aboard. Or you can sip a quiet drink in one of the ship's several bars.

Go shopping! There's everything from hairpins to transistor radios in the ship's shop. You're bound to want something a little out of the ordinary on the voyage. Try and eatch them out!

#### How much-and when?

There is a wide range of First Class accommodation from £273 single, £492 return to Japan. For those with a budget in mind Tourist Class accommodation is available in certain sailings from £184 single, £332 return.

As no tax is payable aboard, somethings are cheaper, cigarettes, for instance, are

less than half price and many drinks are not as expensive as ashore.

The earlier you book, the wider your choice of accommodation. Ships fill quickly and latecomers may be restricted in their choice.

These three ships sail to Japan during February-April 1963:

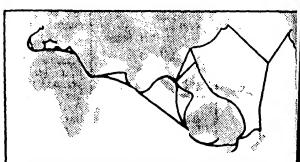
CHITRAL—sails February 18
CHUSAN—sails March 15
CATHAY—sails April 19

Cathay and Chitral, 14,000 tons, are First Class only, giving all passengers the complete run of the ship. Chusan, 24,000 tons and a well-tried favourite on this route, is First Class and Tourist. All these ships, incidentally, offer a fast and regular carge The voyage approximate

AP&O-O sail one wai change from

stage of the

Other P & Australia, N Pacific to the Ships on the famous Can See your trate P & O = C Street, London



P.O-ORIENT LINES 14 Co



the past twenty years with work," said Bestrand. "He said Bestrand. no needs, no ambition and imagination. He arrives in Chancery, says good morning no one and goes straight to code and cipher room." He ed that "no arrangement ld be made with Benoit."

evertheless, although Benoit utterly loyal to Marshal ain, he became confused and appy when Laval returned power in Vichy, as he did at time, and began to pursue olicy of open collaboration to the Nazis. This was too ch for old Benoit, and he igned his job.

# Loyalty wins

Thereupon Cynthia went to n and told him that here was hance to serve France. "Our bres and aims are the same yours." she said. "We want help France because we know t by doing so we will also be ping the Allied war effort."

e old man. "I have had no he to think. Everything has opened so quickly."

"The ciphers could provide key to show how much the liters in the French Governnt are helping the Germans," d Cynthia. "To turn them d Cynthia. er to us would be the greatest vice you could perform for ur unhappy country."

Benoit thought hard. At last reached a decision, difficult d painful for him as it was sappointing to Cynthia. "I nnot," he said finally. "I we a long record of loyalty to y chiefs. All of them have ritten me letters. The codes id ciphers have been my resnsibility, my personal responsility. To guard them has been v duty.

Regretfully Cynthia had bandon her attempt, havi bandon her attempt, having old her employers that here at having was one among

traitorous Vichy crew who remained faithful to his principles.

The state of the s

There was someone elsc. however, who did have access to the code room. This was L.. a young man with a wife and growing family, and there was good reason for believing that ne was short of money.

Cynthia did not have to be told what to do next. She at once began to cultivate him, though she was careful not to let Bestrand know what she was doing. L's wife was having a child at the time, and he himselt, being a little bored, was glad to find such a sympathique com-panion as Cynthia.

Soon she was expressing astonishment that any loyal Frenchman should associate himself with such treacherous poli-cies as those of Laval. Gradually she worked round to the subject of the naval cipher, stressing the immense assistance that its possession could render the enemies of Germany. As a further inducement she offered him a lump sum of money immediately if he would procure it for her, and a monthly retainer thereafter if he would keep her advised of any changes in it that might be made.

I., appeared to be torn by doubts, but in the end refused. In fact, his apparent doubts by doing so we will also be were pretended. He went straight to the Ambassador old man. "I have had no e to think. Everything has sum Cynthia had offered him, and added that she were in the and added that she was in the employ of the United States Intelligence Service.

> This sensational account immediately spread round the Embassy. Naturally Bestrand heard of it, but he refused to believe in her association with L. He went to Henry-Haye and protested that it was untrue. He told him that L. was unreliable. Had he not been spreading a false rumour about the Ambassador? Obviously the man was a liar, said Bestrand. and was doubtless addicted to spreading equally untrue stories about other people.

# Reprimand

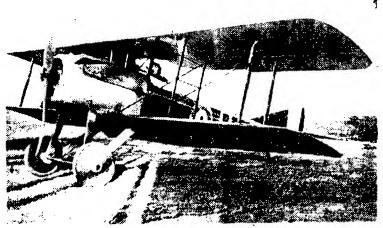
Henry-Haye heartily agreed. He immediately sent for L., and soundly reprimanded him, end-ing up by telling him that the code room would in future be closed to him.

Cynthia had been extremely lucky. She had also been most astute in concealing her association with L. from Bestrand. Now she devised a new plan for obtaining possession of the naval cipher. This involved **Bestrand's** co-operation. his part was to be relatively simple as well as thoroughly congenial. When he heard the details, he agreed to co-operate without demur. In the event he did so most willingly. First of all, he supplied a floor plan of the Embassy, and with the aid of this the final dispositions were made.

One evening Bestrand arrived with Cynthia at the entrance to the Embassy. The watchman was on duty, and Bestrand took him aside, speaking in con-fidential undertones. He explained that he had nowhere else to go. Washington was crowded, he said, and anyway it would not do for a member of the Embassy to be seen in an hotel. The watchman's assistance was facilitated by a generous tip. He told Bestrand that he and his amie could spend the night on the



Sir William Stephenson (right) receives the Presidential Medal of Merit, the only non-American ever to receive this highest civilian honour.



Stephenson in his first-world-war fighter plane: his exploits won him the M.C., D.F.C. and Croix de Guerre with Palm.

accustomed to their comings were alone she prepared herself and goings.

Then, one night in June, 1942. a cab drove up to the Embassy and deposited Bestrand and Cynthia. They appeared to be in festive mood, and the watchnoticed that they man had brought several bottles of champagne with them. They invited the watchman to join them in a glass, and he gladly accepted. But the watchman's drink had but the watchman's drink had been doctored with a powerful sleeping draught, and soon he was fast asleep. Cynthia then admitted the cab driver, who had been waiting for their signal his taxi outside. was an expert locksmith, and he immediately set about his appointed task. It took him three hours to work out the combination of the safe in the code room, a task which had to be done silently and without leaving any trace of his presence. This meant that there was in-sufficient time in which to deal with the cipher books. But the most difficult part of the undertaking had been accomplished, and it only remained to put the knowledge thus obtained to the required. required use on the occasion.

Two nights later Bestrand and Cynthia paid another nocturnal visit to the Embassy. They did not consider it advisable to drug the watchman again, since he might realise that the fact of his falling asleep for a second time was something more than a coincidence and so report the matter to his superiors next morning. Also Cynthia sensed that he was already a little sus-picious and was probably intent upon finding out whether she and Bestrand were up to any "funny business." It was therefore essential that some effective method should be used for keep-ing him well out of the way ing him well out of the way.

The expedient to which she now resorted was very simple. It was designed to satisfy the

for a surprise entrance on the part of the watchman. Sure part of the watchman. Sure enough he appeared about twenty minutes later—to find Cynthia completely undressed. He hastily withdrew, perfectly reassured that the visitors had no other purpose for spending the night in the Embassy than the mutually agreeable one which Bestrand had originally inti-The watchman's embarrassment made it clear that he would not trouble them again with so presence.

# Photo-copies

The locksmith admitted through a window, and within a matter of minutes he was able to reach the safe and open ii. The naval cipher books open ii. The na were instantly removed handed through the open window to another of Stephenson's agents who was waiting outside. They were then rushed by car to a convenient house near by where a photostat was made of each page. By 4 a.m.—well within the time-limit—the books were back in the Embassy safe, and there was no sign that they had ever been abstracted.

Twenty-four hours later photostatic reproduction of the French naval cipher reached the Admiralty in London.

Those who participated in the successful landings in North Africa a few months afterwards would have been surprised to know how much the preparations for the elimination of Vichy for the elimination of Vichy naval resistance on that occasion owed to the determination of a quiet Canadian allied with the quiet Canadian allied with the courage of a clever woman, who took off her clothes in the French Embassy in Washington in circumstances which are hardly likely to be repeated.

Incidentally, Cynthia and Bestrand are now happily

Bestrand married.

C) H. Montgomery Hyde 1962.





# **Far East**

ervice to the Far East. to Yokohama) takes our weeks

#### rt of time?

nt Sea/Air ticket lets you fly the other. You can p to plane at almost any rncy.

- Orient services sail to Zealand, across the Vest Coast of America. outes include the worldra' and 'Oriana'.

agent today—or write nt Lines, 14 Cockspur SWI WHI 4444



the naval cipher. This involved Bestrand's co-operation, but his part was to be relatively simple as well as thoroughly congenial. When he heard the details, he agreed to co-operate without demur. In the event he did so most willingly. First of all, he supplied a floor plan of the Embassy, and with the aid of this the final dispositions were made.

One evening Bestrand arrived with Cynthia at the entrance to the Embassy. The watchman with Cynthia at the the Embassy. The watchman was on duty, and Bestrand took him aside, speaking in continuation of the extension of the exten fidential undertones. He explained that he had nowhere else to go. Washington was crowded, he said, and anyway it would not do for a member of the Embassy to be seen in an hotel. The watchman's assistance was facilitated by a generous tip. He told Bestrand that he and his amie could spend the night on the divan on the first floor.

A night or so later they came again, and the visit was repeated on several subsequent nights. Thus the watchman became

# **Brain-Teaser BONFIRE** Set by Smada

WHEN THE FLOOD was over, WHEN THE FLOOD was over, Noah broke up the Ark and let the animals celebrate with a bonfire. Each animal that took part collected a quantity of wood: for example, a Wolf collected 56, and a Wombat 74 Wiesel 65, and a Wombat 74 pieces of wood. Noah then took from each animal an equal number of pieces with which he started the bonfire.

When it came to adding fuel to the flames Noah old each animal to divide its remaining stock into equal piles, with 3, 4 or 5 pieces of wood in each. Where this was impossible, the unfortunate animal could take no



further part. Each animal left in then threw one of its piles on to the fire each time Noah gave the

After some time things got a bit out of hand, so when the Water-rat had as many pieces of wood left as the Walrus had thrown on the fire. Noah stopped the proceedings, which made the Wildcat even wilder, as he had some left. Now—

How much wood would Woodchuck chuck, if a Woochuck could chuck wood? Wood-

Entries should be addressed to Brain-Teaser No. 82. The Sunday TIMES, 196, Gray's Inn Road, W.C.1, to arrive by the first post of Friday, October 26. The first correct solution opened wins a £3

Solution to last Sunday's problem: Uncle had five nephews and left £4,000.

The £3 prize goes to P. A. Cundall, 44, Placehouse Lane, Old Coulsdon, Surrey.

on the required use next occasion.

Two nights later Bestrand and Cynthia paid another nocturnal visit to the Embassy. They did not consider it advisable to drug the watchman again, since he might realise that the fact of his colling scheme for a record time. falling asleep for a second time was something more than a comatter to his superiors next morning. Also Cynthia sensed that he was already a little sus-picious and was probably intent upon finding out whether she and Bestrand were up to any "funny business." It was therefore essential that some effective method should be used for keeping him well out of the way.

The expedient to which she now resorted was very simple. It was designed to satisfy the watchman's curiosity in a totally unexpected manner.

As soon as she and Bestrand

taking had been accomplished, each page. By 4 a.m.—well and it only remained to put the knowledge thus obtained to the were back in the Embassy safe. and there was no sign that they had ever been abstracted.

Twenty-four hours later the

photostatic reproduction of the French naval cipher reached the Admiralty in London.

Those who participated in the successful landings in North Africa a few months afterwards would have been surprised to know how much the preparations for the elimination of Vichy naval resistance on that occasion owed to the determination of a quiet Canadian allied with the took off her clothes in the French Embassy in Washington in circumstances which are hardly likely to be repeated.

adly likely to be .... Incidentally, Cynthia and Bestrand married.

C H. Montgomery Hyde 1962.

NEXT SUNDAY:

The Gouzenko affair



# SHERRY

The fine mature Oloroso, a sun-gilded sherry of exqui ite character. Cream or Brown. Discovered with pleas on good sideboards everywhere. Look for the distinct waisted bottle.

Sole Importers: J. R. Parkington & Co. Ltd. (Est. 1868), 161 New Bond Street Lor



Please help men and women of the Middle Class afflicted with incurable diseases, with no one who can care for them. The B.H.H.I. is solely dependent on voluntary contributions.

BRITISH HOME & HOSPITAL for INCURABLES, Streatham, S.W.16





1 - N.P. 1
1 - W.C. 1
1 - D.J. Brennan, Jr. November 27, 1962
1 - B.M. Suttler

Director, FBI (62-46855) 1 - Miss Butler
1 - Section tickler
1 - Yellow file copy
THE QUIET CANADIAN" BY 1 - Orig. & copy
H. MONTGOMERY HYDE

The captioned book was scheduled for publication on November 8, 1962, by Hamish Hamilton. The book deals with the activities of William Stephenson, well-known British Intelligence agent of World War II. This information appears in the October, 21, 1962, issue of The Sunday Times, Magazine Section, page 25.

You should discreetly obtain one copy of this book and forward it to the Bureau marked to the attention of the Central Research Section.

1 - Foreign Liaison Unit (Route through for review.)

NOTE: Memo D. J. Brennan to Sullivan, 11-19-62 captioned
''The Quiet Canadian''; a Book Concerning British
Intelligence Activities in World War II by H. Montgomery
Hyde; Information Concerning, "recommends that
Central Research Section obtain a copy of book and review
for any other information which might be of interest to us.

10.00 m

BOOK REVIEWS

Agram Bring

NOV 25 5 52 PM '62

blson | Selmont | Selmont

Provide

DATE:

11/19/62

A BOOK CONCERNING BRITISH INTELLIGENCE

ACTIVITIES IN WORLD WAR II BY H. MONTGOMERY HYDE INFORMATION CONCERNING

Enclosed herewith is the copy of an article which appeared in the October 21, 1962, issue of The Sunday Times, London, England, which is essentially an extract from a book entitled "The Quiet Canadian" authored by H. Montgomery Hyde. This book, which deals with the activities of William Stephenson, well-known British intelligence agent of World War II, was scheduled to be published in England on November 8, 1962.

The referenced extract, which is captioned "Intrepid (Silhouette of a Secret Agent); describes some of Stephenson's work in the United States. Stephenson is described as having been connected with British Security Co-ordination (BSC) and it is clearly pointed out that the British ran operations in this country. For example, mention is made of the use of a woman referred to as Cynthia who allegedly was instrumental in obtaining the key to Vichy French and Italian ciphers.

The same issue of The Sunday Times includes an article arepsilon(enclosed) writted by Ian Fleming, well-known British spy-story writer, in which Fleming praises the work of Stephenson. Fleming makes favorable reference to the coordination which took place between the British and the Americans during World War II, and in this connection he mentions William Donovan, former head of the Office of Strategic Service (OSS), and the Director.

This particular article may be of some historic significance and could serve as a worthwhile reference. British intelligence activities in the United States during World War II

let to Acqui Hondon

SJP:mab mode

1 - Mr. Belmont

1 - Mr. Sullivan 1 - Mr. Branigan

- Mr. R. W. Smith

- Mr. Whitson - Personnel file of Donald Downes (62-67538) # 254465

6 NOV 28 1962

1 - Mr. Papich ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/10/86 DISPYELLE

62-46855

Tolson Belmont . allahar Conrad . DeLoach Evans . Gale Rosen Sullivan \_ Tavel \_ Trotter Tele, Room

Holmes . Gandy .

> W V Q N FIED

 $\alpha$ M

Memorandum Brennan to Sullivan Re: "THE QUIET CANADIAN" INFORMATION CONCERNING

were reported to some extent by Donald Downes in his book "The Scarlet Thread." Downes, an individual with a very unsavory reputation, was very critical of the Bureau. This article and possibly other material in the book may be useful in documenting British intelligence activities in the United States during World War II.

#### RECOMMENDATION:

It is recommended that the Central Research Section obtain a copy of this book and review the publication for any other information which might be of interest to us.

mogs

Mos

UNITED STATES GOVER 1emorandum Mr. DeLoach) DATE: 11-28-62 BOOK Revised 2 SUBJECT: WHAT YOU SHOULD KNOW ABOUT COMMUNISM AND WHY PREPARED BY THE EDITORS OF SCHOLASTIC MAGAZINE PUBLISHED BY MC GRAW-HILL BOOK COMPANY, INC. A copy of captioned book and a copy of the junior edition of the same book were received from McGraw-Hill Book Company November 26, 1962, without cover letter. The books appear to be in textbook form. Robert F. Wilson and Jean Wilcox are identified. as Editor and Assistant Editor respectively of Scholastic Magazine and accredited with preparation of the book in consultation with a number of "leading experts on Soviet affairs." The dust covers of both books contain a quotation by the Director indicating that the schools must expose the fallacy of Marxism-Leninism and every student should be able to contrast the principles of our democracy with communism. Quotations attributed to President Kennedy and former President Eisenhower also appear on the dust covers. The quotations of the latter two are repeated on page two of both books. The Director's quotation does not appear on this page. INFORMATION REGARDING DIRECTOR'S QUOTATION: The quotation by the Director is accurate and appeared in an article entitled "Communism and Youth." It was prepared for Mr. H. Ronald Gibson, the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Kentucky, and sent to him by letter dated 8-21-61. The article was published in "SAYings" in October, 1961. INFORMATION IN BUFILES: Bufiles indicate that we have had cordial relations with Scholastic Magazine and have furnished articles and statements for this publication. However, there is no indication that we have corresponded with the magazine concerning the use of the quotation of the Director or that we corresponded with them concerning the preparation of this book. Robert F. Wilson and Jean Wilcox cannot be identified in Bufiles. NOT RECORDED 1 - Mr. Jones 191 DEC 14 1962 1 - Mr. Sullivan

Mr. Morrell to Mr. DeLoach Memorandum

Re: WHAT YOU SHOULD KNOW ABOUT COMMUNISM AND WHY

We have had cordial relations with McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc., over the years. This company was one of the companies considered to publish the Director's book, "Masters of Deceit"; however, was not selected. The president of the company is Donald McGraw and Bufiles contain no derogatory information identifiable with him. In 1954 our files were searched concerning other principal officers of the company and no substantial derogatory information was developed concerning any of the officers.

# **OBSERVATION:**

Nothing was located to indicate that the Director had authorized the use of his statement in connection with this book. Further, it would be against general policy for the Director to endorse a publication which was not prepared by the Bureau or Bureau assistance given. While the Director's statement does not refer to the book itself, its very appearance on the dust cover implies that the Director endorses this book.

If the book is well-done there may be no reason to challenge McGraw-Hill on the use of the quotation. However, if it is an amateurish job, the Director would definitely not want his name to be used in the manner it is used.

# RECOMMENDATIONS:

- 1. That the books be reviewed by the Domestic Intelligence Division to determine their quality.
- 2. That the Domestic Intelligence Division make appropriate recommendation as to whether or not McGraw-Hill should be contacted to object to the use of the Director's statement and name on the dust covers based on the review of the book.
- 3. That no letter be written to McGraw-Hill acknowledging receipt of the books since any letter would be regarded as tacit approval of the use of the quotation.

4120

Office

(W)

Belmont Mohr Casper lemorandum Callahan Conrad Dell.oach Evans Mr. De Loach Gale Tele! Room Holmes SUBJECT: REVIEW OF BOOK "MEN OF THE FAR RIGHT" BY RICHARD DUDMAN ~ WASHINGTON REPRESENTATIVE ST. LOUIS POST DISPATCH SYNOPSIS BOOK Revee W "Men of the Far Right" "Men of the Far Right" is a pocketbook published by Pyramid Books of New York City in November, 1962. Written from a so-called "liberal" viewpoint, the author attempts to portray the effect of the "far right" on the political scene and the thinking of Americans. It is a disorganized, disjointed collection of portraits of individuals whom the author describes as significant figures in the "far right" movement including chapters on the Director, former Major General Edwin A. Walker, Senator Strom Thurmond, Senator Tower of Texas; individuals who head anticommunist organizations such as Dr. Billy James Hargis, Dr. George S. Benson, Dr. Fred C. Schwartz; as well as such fanatics or anti-Semitics as Gerald L.K. Smith and George Lincoln Rockwell. The author includes all of these individuals in the "far right" because they are alike in their "preoccupation with the threat of the communist movement, especially as an internal threat to the United States Government and institutions." He feels that the "far right" movement, with the proper catalyst such as the U. S. being ejected from Berlin or Communist China being admitted to the United Nations, could become a united mass movement capable of great political effectiveness. References to the Director **REC-16** There are a number of references to the Director and the FBI, several of which mention the FBI in passing, and there is a chapter devoted to the Director. Excerpts from some of the Director's public statements are quoted accurately and he also uses a quote (accurate) from a speech of Assistant Director Sullivan. The author feels there is a "consistent ambiguity" running through most 1 - Mr. DeLoach 1 - Mr. Belmont 1 - Mr. Sullivan 1 - Central Research (Book Rev CRIME RESEARCH CENTER MAN ELC:par (7) 5DEC 10 1962

M. A. Jones to De Loach Memo RE: "Men of the Far Right"

of the Director's public statements with regard to the communist menace and the role of the ordinary citizen in combating it. He uses excerpts from statements the Director has made back up his contention, pointing out that while the Director encourages volunteer anticommunist activity which is the chief objective of the 'far right' groups, the Director also warns against vigilanteism. The author concludes that 'it is not surprising that much of the far right has adopted J. Edgar Hoover as its patron saint and is content to close its ears to his warnings against vigilanteism."

# Information in Bufiles re Dudman

Briefly, Richard Dudman, believed to be identical with the author of this book, has been described as a "parlor pink" by one individual who was acquainted with him when he was with the "Denver Post" in the 1940s. It was said that while he was not a communist or communist sympathizer, he had liberal political and social views with particular relation to the racial situation and minority problems. Dudman also allegedly associated with known members of the Communist Party at the time he was associated with the "Denver Post."

Foregoing information was developed in connection with	
	Wilma: Dudman,
Richard's mother, once allegedly stated that while her sons were at Reed College	
they followed the Party line; however, investigation revealed that Richard was	
not a student at Reed College, but was a graduate of Stanford in the field of	
journalism. Mrs. Dudman also allegedly stated she had attended Communist	
Party meetings while in Mexico City in late 1940s.	

# RECOMMENDATION:

None. For information.

1

DETAILS FOLLOW BEGINNING NEXT PAGE

GRE

# DETAILS:

The pocketbook, "Men of the Far Right," by Richard Dudman, Washington representative for the "St. Louis Post-Dispatch," was published in November, 1962, by Pyramid Books, New York City. As indicated by the title, Dudman attempts to portray in his book the "far right" and its effect on the political scene as well as the thinking of a large number of Americans.

#### OBSERVATIONS RE TYPE OF BOOK

The book is obviously written from the so-called "liberal" viewpoint. It is not a well-written book but rather a disjointed, disorganized collection of portraits of individuals whom he describes as significant figures in this new movement. He is often repetitious. While making an effort to appear objective by placing some individuals in their proper perspective, thereby lending a tone of authenticity to his observations, he nevertheless casts a shadow on some prominent and highly respected individuals such as the Director and George Sokolsky. This is done by grouping them in the same category of "far rightists" with such persons as Gerald L. K. Smith, the publisher of anti-semitic literature; Robert Welch of the John Birch Society who has called former President Eisenhower a communist; and George Lincoln Rockwell of the American Nazi Party.

#### **DEFINITION OF "FAR RIGHT"**

Dudman uses the term "far right" to describe the "ultra-right-wing movement," the "radical right" or "ultra conservatism." He feels that 'far right" is broad enough to include a broad sweep of individuals and organizations—" the educated and the ignorant, the sophisticated and the naive, the fair-minded and the bigoted, the lawabiding and the violent. While it is indicated that some say the so-called "conservatives" and "extremists" cannot be considered a group, Dudman feels that those he includes in the "far right" are alike in their "preoccupation with the threat of the Communist movement, especially as an internal threat to the United States Government and institutions. They see welfare-state measures and the growth of Federal power as steps toward socialism, which they tend to equate with communism." Dudman continues that these individuals "tend to see all anti-Americanism, neutrality and even mere independent nationalism as signs of communist success in gobbling up the world." They have a characteristic "hostility to the two-party system," regard every setback as the result of a conspiracy and opponents are seen as traitors or "dupes of the conspiracy."

#### HISTORY OF EXTREME GROUPS

He indicates that mass interest in extreme solutions has swung like a pendulum through the years, sometimes to the left and sometimes to the right. Going back to World War I, he states that a bitter anti-liberal campaign was waged, climaxed by the mass arrests by Attorney General A. Mitchell Palmer. With the depression of the 1930s there was a swing to the left when the Communist Party (CP) grew and communist front groups mushroomed. Following World War II the pendulum swung back to the right and the "leftist" groups lost their appeal. In the 1950's came the "witch-hunting phase," but following censure by the Senate of the late Senator Joseph McCarthy, there was an end to the era of "McCarthyism" which "had become a bad word to most Americans...." In the last few years several events, he claims, have caused uneasiness and the disturbing of American confidence such as the Russian sputnik, the changing complexion of the United Nations and the unsuccessful Cuban invasion. He points out that while President Kennedy, not always successfully, is trying to restore American power and prestige, the resurgent "far right" sees evil in place of error and treason instead of poor judgment.

# EFFECT OF FAR RIGHT

It is pointed out that the "far right" already is effective in certain local situations and is learning some of the political techniques pioneered by the liberals. The "far right" is said to be exerting pressure on a national level with regard to such things as foreign aid, opposition to social legislation and recognition of Communist China. For the future, Dudman feels that a national calamity of sufficient magnitude such as the U. S. being ejected from Berlin or Communist China being admitted to the United Nations, could be the catalyst that would cause the "splintered, quarreling right wing," to "coalesce into a powerful, united mass movement capable of great political effectiveness. As for what the individual can do about the "far right," Dudman suggests keeping cool, pointing out that J. Edgar Hoover and Senator Fulbright agree in warning against hysteria over communism. He also suggests that the individual not endow the communists with super-human powers; nail lies when he can; and finally, stand up for freedom of expressin

# INDIVIDUALS NAMED IN BOOK

In addition to the individuals named previously, others prominently mentioned in chapters of his book are Senator Strom Thurmond; former Major General Edwin A. Walker; Dr. Billy James Hargis, often referred to as the hillbilly evangelist

and head of the anti-communist organization, Christian Crusade; Dr. George S. Benson, President of Harding College at Searcy, Arkansas, and head of the National Education Program, an anti-communist organization of national prominence at the college; former SA Dan Smoot; H. L. Hunt, the Texas oil millionaire; Dr. Fred C. Schwartz of the Christian Anti-communist Crusade; William F. Buckley, Jr., of the National Review; and Senator Tower of Texas. The individuals he discusses are all well known to the Bureau and he does not seem to have anything new. For example, his chapter on Senator Thurmond is centered around the "Muzzling of the Military" hearings which we monitored earlier this year, and he is particularly critical of the activities of two of Thurmond's investigators who conducted a somewhat questionable interrogation of a number of Marines regarding their knowledge of communism. He likened this to the "free wheeling tactics" used by two of the late Senator McCarthy's investigators, Roy Cohn and David Schine.

# REFERENCES TO DIRECTOR

There are a number of references to the Director and the FBI in the book, several of which just mention the Bureau in passing where the author has referred to an individual as a former Special Agent of the FBI. He has also quoted excerpts from public statements the Director has made on communism. These quotes have been checked and found accurate.

# CHAPTER REGARDING DIRECTOR

Chapter 14 is devoted to the author's views of the Director's alleged connection with the "far right." The chapter is entitled, "J. Edgar Hoover and the Far Right," and under the title the Director is quoted as stating, "As for me, I would rather be dead than red!" which is an accurate quotation from the Director's Criss Award speech of 12-7-61 entitled "The Faith to be Free."

Primarily, the author tries to make the point that the Director has managed to please both the fanatical fringe of the "far right" as well as organizations such as the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) of B'nai B'rith, which is the "scourge of the extremist fringe." In doing this he cites a favorable reference to the Director in the February, 1962, issue of "The Cross and the Flag," a publication of Gerald L. K. Smith, who is described as an out-spoken anti-Semitic preacher and pamphleteer. In contrasting this extremist publication's comments, he cites the fact that the Director was praised by

Judge Jerome N. Frank of U. S. Court of Appeals for the Second District, in an article in the "Bulletin" of the ADL in 1953.

The author offers several reasons for the foregoing praise by both groups. He suggests that both groups may see in the Director an "essential integrity and even-handedness." Or, the Director may be praised by these groups out of respect for the influence he wields as head of the most powerful investigative agency in the country.

His third possible reason for the Director receiving the praise of both groups is that there is a "consistent ambiguity" running through most of the Director's public statements about the communist menace and the role of the ordinary citizen in combatting it. To back up his contentions he quotes from several of the Director's public statements. He uses an accurate excerpt from the Director's 2/22/62 speech at the Freedoms Foundation at Valley Forge to show the extent of the communist menace and the danger here in this country, at the same time showing that in the same speech the Director warned against "the hysterical and irrational approach." He also accurately quotes the Director as warning against "the danger of confusing communism with legitimate dissent on controversial issues." Continuing, he quotes two paragraphs from the Director's statement, "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality" (12/59), expanding on the warning against "vigilante action." The author brings out the Director's warning against "irresponsible counteraction by citizens who lend impetus to communism through inept attempts to fight this insidious menace." This was from the Director's introduction to the April, 1961, issue of the Law Enforcement Bulletin. He refers also to the Director's warning along the same lines in the February, 1962, issue of the "American Bar Association Journal."

He states that the Director's words were harsh against the less responsible free enterprise anti-communist operations. The author comments, "Yet when Major General Edwin A. Walker issued his lengthy statement upon resigning from the Army, he was able to find this strong defense of the anti-communist groups, also by Hoover:" He follows this with excerpted paragraphs from the Director's introduction to the 3/1/60 issue of the FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin in which the Director stated, "It is appalling that some members of our society continue to deplore and criticize those who stress the communist danger....."

In stating that "A slightly different balance was struck" by Assistant Director Sullivan, the author excerpts paragraphs from Mr. Sullivan's 10/18/62 speech at Southern Methodist University, Dallas, Texas. He feels that Mr. Sullivan's view is

"be slow to accuse, but also be slow to excuse." The paragraphs from Mr. Sullivan's speech which the author quotes accurately are set forth below and generally follow the Director's observations on this subject.

"To particularize these general concepts means that no American citizen shall stigmatize another person as a communist without having all the facts to establish this conclusion beyond any reasonable doubt. Honest liberals, progressives, and earnest people who disagree with us should not be confused with communists. Civil rights must never be violated. Native neo-fascists must be combatted with the same vigor as native communists. Our multiple freedoms must not be preserved only but actually enlarged.

"Fighting communism with truth and justice means also that our articulate citizens should possess all the facts before they protest that certain individuals are not communists or intelligence agents of hostile foreign powers. It means constant vigilance to avoid being made a dupe by adroit communists and their attractively-named front organizations. It means we must have a strong sense of realism and alertness to prevent infiltration of concealed communists into the major channels of American society where public opinion is molded."

Following an accurate short quotation from "Masters of Deceit" which

states:

"Don't think one must have evidence establishing the identity of a spy, the hide-out of an underground party leader, or the location of stolen blueprints before he can report information. Many cases start with very small clues, a scrap of paper, a photograph, an abandoned passport. Then, bit by bit, the entire picture is developed by investigation."

the author points out that the Director said "the FBI did not want rumor or idle gossip but suggested that citizens report any information about espionage, sabotage, and subversive action."

The author further states that while the Director encourages volunteer anti-communist activity which is ostensibly the chief objective of most of the new'far right" groups, the Director has "steadily emphasized the continuing menace of the domestic communist movement." In addition, he points out that the Director still estimates the CP membership at 10,000, compared to the Party's claim of 80,000 in 1944, and emphasizes that the "present membership is a dedicated hard core, directed by an international movement grown far more powerful in recent years."

The author claims that the Director gave specific aid to the far right "in his support of the film 'Operation Abolition,' now largely discredited." This, of course, was the film prepared and sponsored by the House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA) regarding the student riots in San Francisco in 1960 in connection with HCUA hearings. He claims the film was supported by the Director's statement "Communist Target--Youth," published by HCUA.

The author concludes that "it is not surprising that much of the far right has adopted J. Edgar Hoover as its patron saint and is content to close its ears to his warnings against vigilanteism."

# OTHER REFERENCES TO FBI AND DIRECTOR

On pages 56 and 57 in connection with the testimony of former General Edwin Walker at the "Muzzling" hearings, the author refers to the statement of Walker on his resignation from the Army in which Walker quoted a number of both prominent and historical figures including the Director. The quote is not set forth.

On page 84, in connection with the author's description of an anticommunist school conducted early this year in Tulsa, Oklahoma, by Billy James Hargis, it is stated that the faculty paid high tribute to the "alertness of J. Edgar Hoover and the Federal Bureau of Investigation."

In discussing Dr. Fred Schwartz and his Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, the author quotes from a book of Schwartz who comments on the old and oftenheard charge that 7,000 members of the protestant clergy have been involved with the communist apparatus by allowing their names to be associated with communist fronts. In this connection, the author (Dudman) states that Senator Byrd of Virginia ended the episode on this subject by announcing that "J. Edgar Hoover, Director of the FBI, had





Jones to DeLoach Memo

Re: Review of Book

"Men of the Far Right" by Richard Dudman

Washington Representative St. Louis Post Dispatch

written, in response to an inquiry (from Byrd), that he knew of no minister who had been proved to be a communist agent." While Senator Byrd was said to have made this statement in 1953 news articles, the Director actually told Byrd that no ministers had been convicted as communist agents. But, we made no comment regarding the matter in the press.

On page 134, which is the beginning of a chapter on the "fanatical right," a letter from Brigadier General Herbert C. Holdridge, Retired, to the Director, copies of which Holdridge sent to newsmen and others, is quoted in part to the effect that Holdridge directed Mr. Hoover to "make an immediate arrest of John F. Kennedy, usurping President of the United States, and of his outlaw advisers, on charges of treason, murder,...."

#### INFORMATION IN BUFILES RE RICHARD DUDMAN

the years
Richard Dudman who, as of
July, 1949, was a reporter for the "Denver Post," and is probably identical with the
author of "Men of the Far Right." Richard was mentioned
and considerable information was developed to the effect that while
Richard was not considered a communist or communist sympathizer, he had liberal
political and social views with particular relation to the racial situation and minority
problems.
described Richard as a "parlor pink" in that Richard was friendly with known members
of the Communist Party in Denver and in view of his writings with regard to racial
issues and minority problems. The same individual indicated it was common gossip at

Jones to DeLoach Memo Re: Review of Book

"Men of the Far Right"
by Richard Dudman
Washington Representative
St. Louis Post Dispatch

Another individual from Portland, Oregon, who claimed t	
friend of Mrs. Wilma: Dudman, mother of Richard, advised th	
Richard were attending Reed College, Mrs. Dudman used to point ou	t laughingly
that her sons followed the communist line and that as of 1948 Mrs. Dudn	ian followed the
line. This individual indicated that since the death of Dr. Dudman (the f	ather of the
boys) Mrs. Dudman had been spending considerable time in Mexico City	and during a
visit to Portland, Mrs. Dudman stated she was attending communist med	
Mexico City. Further Mrs. Dudman hoped this would	
	Mrs. Dudman
also indicated	Subsequent
investigation disclosed Richard did not attend Reed College, but rather i	s a journalism
graduate from Stanford.	
The 1961 reports from Washington Field Office reveals th	at Richard
Dudman of the "St. Louis Post Dispatch" has had numerous contacts with various	
diplomatic establishments in Washington, D. C. From information available	
that his contacts are connected with his duties as a correspondent with the	ie newspapers.
Among individuals he has contacted is	



# OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10 UNITED STATES GOV. LENT Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI DATE: 11/27/62
SUBJECT: SAC, DALLAS (100-0)  SUBJECT: BOOK SPIRIT OF ATTITUDE  SECTERATE MATTER
SUBJECT: BOOK SPIRIT OF ATTITUDE SECURITY MATTER  REVIEWS
There is enclosed herewith a book, entitled as above. This book was delivered to SA at San Angelo, Texas, by San Angelo Public School.
had reviewed this book and insofar as they could determine they were of the opinion that such book follows the CP line.  The book was mailed to and it was belief that the author was attempting
to have the book taught in the schools.
The book is furnished to the Bureau for whatever disposition desired.
alvertige of the state of the s
2-Bureau (Enc. 1) (RM) REMIND FILE REC. 56 12-5
1-Dallas
OEC   I IS OLUMN A TO THE STATE OF THE STATE
DO COMO DE SES

b6 b7C

67 DEC 1 0 1962

UNITED STATES GOVER MENT

Memorandum

TO Mr. DeLoact

DATE:November 8, 1962

Subject BLACK BOOMERANG!'

BOOK BY SEFTONDELMER

A copy of captioned book has been recently furnished the Bureau by Viking Press Incorporated, 625 Madison Avenue, New York. Review of this book disclosed that it is an account of the actions of the author, an Englishman, who headed a British Intelligence operation in World War II which was called the "Black Radio."

This operation entailed making disruptive radio broadcasts to the German Army and in appeared to originate with loyal Germans who were against the German war are author, who was a journalist for the "London Daily Express" before

The author, who was a journalist for the "London Daily Express" before World War II, describes how he was launched into this intelligence operation and the various devices used by the "Black Radio" in sending propaganda to Germany during the war. The story is replete with true facts concerning the use of fake broadcasts and documents in helping to undermine the Nazi war effort. There is an innocuous reference to the Director in a footnote on page 209. The author, in referring to the head of the British Secret Intelligence Service, notes that this individual is never referred to by name, is known to only a very few persons and that for him there is not "the personal publicity which Allen W. Dulles, or J. Edgar Hoover get in the United States." There is no other reference to the Director or to the Bureau in the book.

The dust cover of this book reflects that Sefton Delmer returned to journalism after World War II and is now Chief Fixeign Affairs reporter for the "London Daily Express."

# CHECK OF BUFILES

TOTAL TOTAL

15 DEG 4 1963

Files contain only an incidental reference to Sefton Delmer, He reportedly worked with Otto John, the West German Security chief who defected to the East German Government in 1954, in intelligence operations in England during and immediately after World War II. There is no derogatory information in files concerning Delmer and no reference to captioned book.

# RECOMMENDATION

55DEC 7 1962 Sul

1 - Central Research

ELR:kkf (6)

HE

CRUPON

OFFICE OF DIRECTOR

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

MR. CASPER

MR. CALLAHAN

MR. CONRAD

MR. CALLAHAN

MR. CONRAD

MR. BELMONT

MR. CASPER

MR. CALLAHAN

MR. CONRAD

MR. BELMONT

MR. CASPER

MR. CALLAHAN

MR. CONRAD

MR. BELMONT

MR. CASPER

MR. CONRAD

MR. BELMONT

MR. CASPER

MR. CONRAD

MR. EVANS

MR. EVANS

MR. EVANS

MR. TOUTER

MR. TOUTER

MR. JONES

TELE. ROOM

MISS HOLMES

MRS. METCALF



WITH THE COMPLIMENTS OF

THE VIKING PRESS

625 MADISON AVENUE, NEW YORK 22, N. X.



THE · VIKING PRESS · INC

625 MADISON AVENUE, NEW YORK 22, N.Y.

to

5 DIRECTOR

OCT 1 9 1962

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
U.S. Department of Justice Building
Washington, D.C.

CONTENTS: EDUCATIONAL MATERIALS
Return postage guaranteed if not delivered. This parcel may be opened for postal inspection.

# Memoranaum

то

Mr. Mohr

DATE: 11/21/62

FROM

J. J. Casper

SUBJECT:

MORRIS L. ERNST

BOOK - "PRIVACY: THE RIGHT

TO BE LET ALONE"

BOOK REVIEWS

Mr. Ernst wrote the Director on November 8, 1962, to advise that Ernst and his associate, Alan Schwartz, had written a book entitled, "Privacy: The Right To Be Let Alone," and that a complimentary copy is being sent to the Director. Ernst was answered in the Director's absence by a letter from Miss Gandy dated November 13, 1962. Mr. Ernst had asked the Director's views on this book. On being notified, the Director wrote, "Review it when received and then we can decide. H."

Mr. DeLoach instructed that the book be reviewed by the Legal Research Desk of the Training Division and a memorandum submitted.

The book has been received and reviewed. It makes no mention of the Director or the FBI, and is of no direct interest to the Bureau's work. The book reviews, analyzes, and comments on the original, basic legal cases which have established the right of privacy, which is the right to be let alone. The cases are civil cases, most of them old, some decided before there ever was an FBI. None of them are in point on the law of privacy as it relates to publicity concerning crimes and criminals, which is the area of FBI interest in the subject.

The authors state that, "This book is not aimed at lawyers, law libraries, or law schools, but at laymen." We doubt that it hits the laymen very well because, despite the intent of the authors, the presentation seems a bit technical for the average reader. Aside from this, we would have no criticism of the book, although we admittedly are not sufficiently expert in those aspects of the right of privacy discussed here to reach an informed conclusion on the merits of the discussion.

# RECOMMENDATION:

NOT RECORDED 126 NOV 30 1962

OV 30 1962 9 NOV 29 186.

That this memorandum and the attached book be referred to the Crime Records Division for appropriate action.

Eńclosure

DJD:skm (3) 1 - Mr. DeLoach epin Bever Rithory

SEE ADDENDUM, PAGE

NOV 261 1982

2

201 20 24. 4. 40 as all

Mohr

Gale \_\_\_ Rosen \_ Sullivan

Trotter

Casper Callahar Contad DeLoach Evans

LO at custom LANGUE

J. J. Casper to Mr. Mohr Memorandum RE: MORRIS L. ERNST

ADDENDUM: 11-26-62 MAJ:jol

In view of the background set forth above and the contents of this book, it is not believed that the Director under any circumstances would want to comment on it. Accordingly, it is felt the Bureau's in-absence letter of November 13th should suffice and that no further action is necessary.

gol

11/26

Mr. Sullivan

December 3, 1962

R. W. Emith

WHAT YOU SHOULD EMON ABOUT CCMINEW AND ERY PREPARED BY THE EMTORE OF SCHOLASTIC MAGAZINE PUBLISHED BY MC GRAW-HILL BOOK COMPANY, INC.

NEVIEWS

Reference is made to the memorandum of Mr. Morrell to Mr. DeLoach dated 11/28/62, captioned as above, which recommended that the above book and it junior edition be reviewed. These books were received unsolicited from the publisher and the Director. President Kennedy and former President Elsenhower are quoted on the dust jacket as stressing the importance of educating students regarding the threat of communism. This could possibly be construed as an endorsement by the Director of the books.

While generally well done, both versions present extremely brief and elementary treatment of the subject matter with the emphasis on historical developments and an almost complete disregard for the theoretical background of communism. Each stresses the importance of developing a factual knowledge of the threat which communism represents and the need to strengthen and develop our democratic way of life. In view of the elementary treatment of the subject matter, it is not believed that either version compares favorably with the Director's book. "A Study of Communism."

It was noted that on pages 20 and 148 the authors claim that there are ? communist parties throughout the world, whereas the latest Soviet claim is on On page 115 of the junior version the claim is made that approximately 100 Party leaders have been imprisoned for violation of the Smith Act. While over 100 were indicted, only 30 served prison terms. The only references to the Bureau appear on page 148 and 112 of the junior version and cite the Bureau as a source for the current membership of the Communist Party, USA. The regular version, on pe-143 also stresses the importance of continuing the Federal Loyalty-Security Proga.

#### Enclosures

1-Mr. Belmont

1-hir. blohr

1-Mr. DeLoach

1-Mr. Sullivan

EX-118 52 DEC 5 1962

1-Miss Butler A Section tickier

1-Mr. Condon

1/ 62-46853

Memo Smith to Sullivan
Re: WHAT YOU SHOULD KNOW ABOUT COMMUNISM AND WHY

In view of the nature of the books, the fact that the quotation from the Director appears only on the dust jacket, and our past cordial relations with Echolastic Magazine, whose editors prepared the books, and McGraw-Hill, the publisher, it is not believed that any protest over the use of the Director's quotation is warranted.

# RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. For information. The books are enclosed.

77670

2. That no protest be made regarding the use of the Director's quotation.